

Footsteps of the Holy Spirit

“Though, the circular saw of the Lord rotates slowly, all that is to be ground, is ground. Though, He looks on patiently, all is ground, correctly and surely.” - [Walt Whitman]

~**~ ~**~

“Like the wind, injustice is spread everywhere, always. Justice steps on to the stage lately, in heavy strides.” - (I think this is an idea of a western poet)

~**~ ~**~

Prophet Isaiah said this (Holy Bible)

“The Lord says:

I am making a new earth and new heavens.

There will be no weeping there, no calling for help.

Wolves and lambs will eat together;

lions will eat straw, as cattle do. (65: 17, 19, 25)

The desert will rejoice, and flowers will bloom in the wilderness.

Everyone will see the Lord’s splendour,

see His greatness and power. (35 1, 2)

For as the earth brings forth its shoots,

and as a garden causes what is sown in it to spring up,

so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise

to spring forth before all the nations. (61: 11)

They will hammer their swords into ploughs

and their spears into pruning knives. (2:4)

The land will be as full of knowledge of the Lord

as the seas are full of water. (11:9)

Footsteps of the Holy Spirit

This is a Loving Message from Our Lord Jesus Christ to be disseminated throughout the Whole World.

“Take this message to all communities spread throughout the whole world, who honour and pay homage to my holy name, who work with a burning desire for a future church, which will function in total obedience to the will of the Heavenly Father. They expectantly wait to disperse this message for the salvation of the world; because they labour in search of my words, my message. **Let neither a syllable nor a word of this message be altered, for it has been written and expressed under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.** Be quick, in spreading this message for the protection of my helpless sheep.”

(1st July 1999)

[Therefore you have the permission to print in any language and distribute this message, in keeping with the above directives of Lord Jesus.]

(This message is intended for all – believers as well as non-believers. Christian literary style has been adopted to present this message. The Almighty God, the Universal Creator, the WORD (Dhamma) became man and took abode in this world as Jesus. Jesus who shouldered the sinful burden of the entire human race brought salvation and redemption through His priestly sacrifice, through His death and resurrection. The Glorified Lord Jesus lives forever and ever. Anybody could communicate with God through this message addressing Him as God, the Creator, the WORD [Dhamma]).

Jesus exclaims that the moment for the fulfillment of the prophecy of prophet Joel described in St. Peter's great sermon is at hand. "God says thus. **In the last days, the Lord declaresI shall pour out my Spirit on all humanity. Your sons and daughters shall prophesy. Your young people shall see visions; your old people dream dreams. Even on my menservants and my maidservants in those days, I will pour out my Spirit; and they shall prophesy. I will show wonders in the sky above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire, and vapor of smoke.**" (Acts 2: 17 – 19)

The Lord declared so through the menservants and maidservants of this community, which was chosen, prepared and appointed by inspiration of the Holy Spirit. He called it "My Supreme Community."

On 27th October 2001

"My son Anthony, commence work on the next publication this year comes to its end."

On 21st November 2001

"Son, this, I do express unto you, regarding the publication, which I entrusted to you. Incorporate, all what you have heard, all what you have seen and my purification process in to the publication."

On 8th August 1999

[The words, expressed by Our Lord Jesus, when our 1st Publication was printed and readied for distribution become relevant in respect of this publication.]

"You come, nearer and nearer to the moment, which will reveal all activities, I started and carried out silently on my own. Then, they will understand the truth. It becomes clear to them that I, working through you have built a community to work for me, to show their allegiance to me, while remaining faithful to my Holy Church and to the Holy Shepherd, appointed by me. Whatever is their reluctance to accept that, whatever is the level of their rejection, they will have an opportunity to accept it through an authentic publication, to be made available world at large."

On 27th June 1996 [It could be assumed that Jesus, Our Lord was referring to this publication.]

"Collect all that I have said and done among you and name them as "Footsteps of the Holy Spirit".

Footsteps of the Holy Spirit

I, G. J. Anthony, who has been entrusted with the responsibility of shepherding the “Daham Navodaya” community, place before you the mission, assigned to me by the Lord, in the form of our 4th publication.

I intend placing before you, facts relating to the following through this publication in a very succinct manner.

1. A few of the footsteps along the way in my journey of life, led by the Holy Spirit.
2. A few of the footsteps along the way led by the Holy Spirit, regarding ‘Daham Navodaya’ Community.
3. The First handmaid, the Servant and the Young handmaid chosen by Lord Jesus for the cause of ‘Daham Navodaya’.
4. Revelations and the acts of our Lord Jesus, performed through the medium of them.

**I rejoice in being what I am, not in the way I want,
but in the way my Creator wants.**

1

The life journey commenced amidst obstacles, oppressions and a number of deficiencies. From my childhood, I did not treat these as misfortunes, because of Lord Jesus and His birth in a manger and death on the cross. The cry of Socrates, raised in the streets of Athens led me to search for the meaning of life. I learned from the life-style of Mahatma Gandhi that a great personality refers to a higher degree of spirituality. Literature, especially poetry and imagination made life mellow and gentle. This sublime sense of sensitivity was a gift, a right, which I developed from my childhood.

My mother was a religious woman. My childhood too, therefore was religious in a similar fashion. As I matured, religion rather than becoming an empowering, enriching calling became a hollow festive cacophony; and I became frustrated. The resultant frustration pushed me towards a research on other religions, through books. At the end, the search could draw me near to the servant like figure of Lord Jesus who came to ‘serve but not to be served.’

From the childhood onward, there were two objectives, which I yearned to achieve during the course of life. ‘To be a teacher’, was the first. My first objective came true when I passed out as a trained Sinhala Teacher at the age of 23 years. My second objective was to find the meaning of life, to be shared with others. I have to engage in a hard, long and lengthy journey, even up to date in order to achieve the second objective.

As a trained teacher, I served for 5 years in Udayapura and Namalthalawa in Ampara District. (1963-1967) It was Alleluia Saturday. I was proceeding to the church along the path running by the side of Ampara Mandala Viharaya to attend the evening mass. (I can’t remember the year properly.) Sermon at the Viharaya just commenced. The voice was very

familiar and pleasing. (as I have listened to Buddhist sermons over the radio.) It was the voice of Ven. Piyadassi Thero, the resident priest at Vajirarama. I thought of listening to the Dharma Desana and then going to mass; so I got myself seated in the Vihara desana hall. I was captivated by the spirituality exhibited by the preacher priest. The calm and collected manner through which he led the great mass of listeners was extraordinary – I felt. With a view to expressing the spirituality of his message deeply, he quoted from a page in the life of Socrates – the great philosopher. It unfolded in this manner. If one man is subject to total conversion, total purification the entire world will change. This is the vision of Socrates. One man's conversion - is it of any use? Does not the entire world need to be changed at once? This is a question posed by the contemporary intellectuals and the educated. During his dialogue with the learned Socrates placed before them a world map, torn into pieces and he challenged them to reconstruct the map to its original position. However they much tried, they failed in their attempt. But they observed parts of a human body on the reverse side of the pieces and started reconstructing the man instead of the world. Building the man appeared to be an effortless endeavour. Then Socrates addressed them and said 'although, you tried to make the world, you failed in your endeavour. Now, you have made one man. Look, now the entire world has been built'. I was startled in face of this right perception (true vision). The enormous worth and value of life became clear to me. The process of purification, working within a person leads to social liberation. It's to the interior self that I should descend down to liberate the world. The struggle in its entirety should take place within me. Thoughts of this kind kept on flowing through my mind.

There were a number of unsolved problems relating to religion, pressing within me. I stopped bothering about them; instead, I chose **'wherever there is love, there is God,'** as my religion. 'Taking love to wherever envy reigns', I chose as my religion. Every time I translated these truths into realistic activities, I encountered the power of the WORD (Dhamma). Namalthalawa was the place where I gained many victories over this.

Over a number of years I thought that Marxism has the solution to the problem of mankind. The victory, envisaged by Marx could only be achieved through armed struggle. I asked from myself as to whether I could wield a weapon and kill a person. No, I cannot kill any body. 'But, I am prepared to die at the hand of another person'- I said to myself. After that realisation, the opportunity to delve deep into the mysteries of Christianity opened up before me. True Christianity is an invitation to a death unto self and a death against egotism.

2

It was 1974. I was stepping on to the 35th year of my earthly existence. The Catholic Charismatic Renewal ['Kithu Dhana Pubuduwa'] movement made its entry into our parish. I too participated in the nature of an observer. **'A true Christian is the one, who meets and encounters Lord Jesus Christ, who conquered death through His resurrection'**. These words emanated from the mouth of Rev. Fr. Siri Oscar Abayaratne. The truth therein shook me, shattered me. Thereafter, I stopped being an observer and became a participant.

Following eight sermons, a day of penitential, commitment and the rituals of the Holy Spirit dawned on 21st September 1974. It was an all-night vigil, commencing at 9.00 a.m. and extending up to the morning of the next day. I realized through the sermons that sin is not a

personal matter, but a case of causing suffering to God and mankind. I knew very well that I am a sinner. Through experiential knowledge I knew, that victory against a sin, especially against capital sins cannot only be won by personal efforts and energies. I realized deeply, for the first time in my life, the invaluable price paid through His life, by Christ Our Lord, on the cross, shouldering the sins of the mankind for our salvation. **‘Accept, Lord Jesus Christ, who sacrificed His life on the cross, as your redeemer. Then, you will be free’**. It was a great revelation for me.

Then came the moment where, we, being divided into groups, each with four members had to confess the experiences of our earthly existence. **‘Confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another that you may be healed’ [James 5:16]** Sins causes suffering to the society too. It therefore should be confessed not only to God but to the society. [At least to a human being on behalf of the entire humanity] I experienced deeply, for the first time in my life the gentle voice of the Divine Master, as I readied myself for this exercise. That voice compelled me to confess before them all that remained hidden in my life. It encouraged me. That voice reminded me that it is useless to add new wine to a cup, unless it is emptied of old wine. It also reminded me that all, which are kept shut, belong to the Lord of Darkness, and they are subject to the authority of the Almighty, when exposed to the light.

Some, in the group remained tightly closed, least yielding to a confession. Yet, I received the power of the Lord to open up myself, reveal all that enslaved my life [sins] before them. In this manner, I yielded myself totally to the subtle voice within me. The cup of my life began to overflow joyfully. **‘Repent, the Kingdom of God is at hand’** – I became a potent witness to that truth. The Kingdom of God is within us. Yet, why don’t we experience it? Why is that the life has become a barren desert? The Kingdom of God is a great fountain, which converts a desert into a fertile land. That fountain has been blocked by a granite rock called egotism. Only, when this rock is bored and burst, the fountain could freely flow and fertilize the desert. Repentance in fact is the explosion of the rock. The hour, between 7.00 – 8.00 p.m. on that day was the unique hour (first hour) in which I experienced the grace of God; I saw the light of faith. I am deeply indebted, here and forever to Rev. Fr. Oscar and the ‘Pubuduwa’ (Charismatic Renewal of Sri Lanka) whom the Almighty chose as an instrument to create that unique hour for my sake.

Then, the moment of choosing Lord Jesus as the Lord of my life and dedicating my life to Him came nearer. “When Jesus became the Lord of your life, He will lead you in the path of His choice. However difficult and dreadful the chosen path may be, you would have to yield. In the event of your reluctance to yield, your dedication to the Lord will be of no use.” Those are the words of the Preacher. (As I turned back and see how true it becomes. But, I never thought then, that I would be led in such terrible and unorthodox path.) Another opportunity was given to the group to discuss as to whether they are ready to accept Lord Jesus as the Master (Lord) of their lives. I remained apart, without participating in the discussion. They questioned me over my stand. ‘I have nothing more to discuss about that. I have already decided to dedicate my life to Lord Jesus’. That was my reply.

Then followed the rituals of the Holy Spirit. When you go to the group to have prayers on your behalf, they will ask you as to what you beseech from God. Rev. Father advised us to

ask the gifts of the spirit to match the needs of the present era, without restricting the gifts of the spirits to those of the earlier days. Wisdom of God is row foolishness in the eyes of the world; therefore I felt that divine wisdom is a prerequisite, if I am to walk in the way, the Lord invites me to walk. Rev. Fr. Oscar began to pray extending his hands over the heads of each one. Several groups also followed him in prayer. Rev. Father was tired and weak after a day of hectic activity. I felt that I should not trouble him by approaching him. I stood up and cast my sight around. To which group will I go? My instinct forced me to join the group, which had that lean and tall figure in white robes as a member. Then, he touched my face, and inquired 'Son, what do you ask from the Lord?' I answered, 'Wisdom, Peace, and the Gift of carrying consolation to others'. They prayed for me. It was the baptism, which I received through the fire of the Holy Spirit. I departed to a corner and spent about ten minutes on my knees. I was relieved and felt at ease with me. Even, my thoughts stopped flowing. It was a total rest. As soon as I reached home in the morning, I noted 21st September 1974, as my new date of birth. [I came to know later that it was Rev. Bro. Pious, a Franciscan who prayed, with his hands over my head.]

'For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.' [Romans 8: 14] The Biblical verse, which served as the basis of the prayer service on 21st September 1974 left a deep impression in my life. What did I understand from that? He, who experiences that he is a Son of God, is a true Christian. The experience of that the Spirit of God leads and guides a person is the true guarantee that he has become a Son of God. Why did this truth become a matter of paramount importance for me? During the course of the past 35 years, even I spent few years as a non-believer of God; I had an experience that a powerful Hand was leading me. I yielded continuously to that leading hand. On receiving a transfer to a difficult station, I said 'I have been sent there, because I'm wanted there'.

The charisma, which worked within me, throughout my life, grew in leaps and bounds to be a powerful experience, following my dedication to Lord Jesus. Following my acceptance of Lord Jesus as the Shepherd of my life I realized that

- No incident in my life is just a random occurrence,
- Every incident has a pattern,
- The Shepherd speaks to me, directs me, leads me through every incident.
[Irrespective of whether it is good or bad, successful or a failure]

I therefore, had with me the great gift of remaining attuned and attached to the Lord, as the needle of the compass remains, pointing to the North, by staying attuned to all the incidents around me. This served as a gate, flooding me with divine wisdom. As Lord Jesus, the WORD of the Heavenly Father became my Shepherd; He is the composer of the Song of My Life. I realized that every incident in my life was a letter, a word and a sentence in that Song, after Lord Jesus became my Shepherd. By experience I realized that Spirit of God was the tune and the singer of the Song. Then I could understand what the Lord God was announcing to me through the events and incidents of my life. I understand the next step I should take. It is a great Gift of God. At times, I thought "Is it not a big punishment?" Because of this experience, I felt that I might have to face the problem of obeying two, [Heavenly Father & Father Oscar] some day.

3

The two books, which I came across first, following my new birth was **'The Way of the Cross' by Roy Hession** and **'Deva Bakthi Premaya' (Divine devotional love) by St. Francis De Sales**. Roy Hession teaches us the correct way of humility. St. Francis tells us that the Evil One can act through earthly as well as spiritual cravings and exhorts us not to hunger even after spiritual gifts. St Francis admonishes us..... 'In the event of receiving a gift, which you consider as spiritual, you may not be in a position to ascertain whether it is from God, the devil or you, yourself. You therefore submit the gift to the Divine Hands and pray for guidance. If the gift continues to emerge even then, become aware of it.' His admonishing was a great help for me not to falter throughout the life's journey.

As the peace and happiness I felt, following the surrender of my life to Lord Jesus started to fade away gradually, I had my doubts as to whether all these happenings were just a mere feeling only. In December 1974, the 'Pubuduwa' conducted a five-day retreat, centering on the Holy Bible. The preacher at the retreat was Rev. Fr. Oscar. The doubts and problems I had about Christianity were solved. The grand vision of God's love towards mankind startled me. On the conclusion of the retreat I said to one of my friends 'All, what we heard, right throughout these five days are true. Let's, therefore put them into action.' I was fortunate to have truth, not mere feelings, as the driving force, propelling the engine of the train which is my life.

I thought that if I were ever to marry, it would be only after the marriage of my elder and two younger sisters. According to my calculations, I would be 35 then. 'If I am to marry, I will come across a suitable woman, at the most opportune time.' This was my reply to those who inquired of me. It happened, the way it had to happen. She herself asked me. I agreed to respond after consulting my mother. I thought... 'If I could discuss trivial matters with my mother, I should consult my mother when I am to make an important decision.' 'Mother likes it; I too.' I responded to her. "We will meet at least once in two weeks, not along the alleys, not through letters, neither at beaches nor at cinemas, but at my home, when my mother is present." This was her suggestion. A sense of fear crept into me, when I paid my first visit to her home, as she was the only daughter of a rich family containing several sons. I expressed her my fears. She responded, "My parents are a different lot. We are given total freedom as we stepped on to 19. My parents advised me to call home the person whom I love, even if he was a beggar rather than taking love to alleys and byways." Simplicity was her outstanding characteristic.

Once in every two weeks, we met each other for 11 months. The beginning of our affair and the commencement of 'Pubudu' sermons in our parish (Palangathurai) almost coincided. 'Pubudu' sermons were also delivered once in every two weeks. I shared the core of the 'Pubudu' sermons with her. She was then a science/maths teacher. Once she said 'for some time, I did not go to church; but after listening to your sermons I have started my church attendance'. We also discussed about the land, two acres in extent, which we are to receive on marriage, and the details of the house, we are to put up on the land. She wanted me to give her a date for her parents to visit my home. I agreed to fulfill the request within a week.

But, the unexpected happened within that week. I had a dream. I was waiting behind, after school for an evening class. The students were not present. I was writing, seated beside the table. Suddenly, one who looks like a European priest, about six feet in height came to me hurriedly and said 'There are 15 children to learn religion. I thought that Anthony would teach them. But if it's difficult, I will send someone.' Before I could respond, the priest turned and hurried off. I was just watching. I awoke from dreaming, shaken and confused. In the following two days I had two more dreams. The vocation before me became very clear. I thought of meeting Fr. Oscar, for advice and guidance. "We have several young women, who are willing to shun marriage and dedicate themselves totally to the Lord, but not a single young man. Anthony, this is a divine vocation you have received." These are Fr. Oscar's words. Two weeks passed away amidst all these events. I decided to meet her and tell her all about these. But, How do I tell this to her? Will she be able to understand this?

In the night, I prayed in this manner. 'Lord, if you can talk to me even through a dream, you also can talk to her tonight even through a dream. You have an obligation by me to do that.' Next day evening I paid her a visit. She started the conversation. 'I have never seen you in a dream; but yesterday night you were in my dream. You were seated on this very chair. You were singing like a bird. Freedom, which you enjoyed, surpassed that of a bird. A sense of fear crept through me.' 'A similar story I have for you'; this is how I commenced the conversation. I conveyed to her, all what I wanted to convey. She listened, patiently, attentively. 'Eleven months of your life were just wasted, because of me', this is how I finished my talking. She said 'No, it was not a period gone waste; It's the strength, which I got through your company that enabled me to listen to your grave talking with such ease and patience.'

But, soon everything began to change. She had sent a number of letters to Fr. Oscar. The main idea of those letters was 'There are enough people to lead 'Pubuduwa'; but I want Anthony to accompany me in my journey towards God.' Fr. Oscar called both of us. 'This is a vocation, Anthony has received from God. You, therefore release him.' Fr. Oscar admonished her. "Your life will never diminish, but ever flourish." These were my parting words to her. In response she said 'Jesus would have never done a thing of this nature.' I informed my mother that the proposed marriage would not materialize. Her response was just 'Is it true?' She least bothered to know the contributory reasons. She never encouraged me to think of another marriage, during her lifetime. My mother had not acted in a similar way with other brothers and sisters of our family. I think that she must have had some idea about my vocation.

Even before the passage of a week of these incidents, I had the occasion to listen to a speech delivered by Rev. Fr. Lucian Dep. "The decisions, we make in frustration, resulting from the failure of our plans may not be a divine vocation. A real divine vocation should resemble the vocation St. Peter had. It was the day he had two boatloads of fish. It was the most successful day in his life as a fisherman. It was on that occasion that Lord Jesus called him to leave all and come after him. It could be compared to a situation where you are called 'Now, get up and let's go ', as you were about to sit at a table, laden with sumptuous meals. I praised the Lord for the opportunity granted to listen to that speech. It was the appropriate reply to what she said while leaving on that day. At the end of the year I received an invitation from her to her wedding mass. On the day, I looked at her, face to face and wished 'God Bless You'. I never saw that face, to date.

In the year 1975, I started my missionary work in 'Pubuduwa,' which extended over a period of 10 years by delivering 'Pubudu' sermons to a group of students. I invited fifty students, whom I knew well from my teaching days at the village school, for the sermon. Thirty of them came for the first sermon; but only 15 participated for the commitment service. Then, I could recollect that dream. Was it a guidance regarding the first step? I had bi-weekly meetings with these students over a period not extending over a year. They taught me about patience, which was an essential requirement for a worker for the Kingdom of God. Our then parish priest saw 'Pubuduwa' as a breakaway group from the Church. Because of his influence the student meetings were brought to a halt. The meetings came to an end, while teaching me an important, much required lesson. I thought that I could do much for the Kingdom of God. But, I also realized of my inability to do anything in that regard. I felt that I could change no body. But, everything is possible for God. I should become a tool in His hand. Even though God performed mighty deeds using me as a tool, I would never try to steal a bit of the glory due to Him.

4

It was year 1978. I was feeling restless owing to my involvement in teaching and 'Pubudu' engagements. The time has come for me to choose between these two. To be a teacher was not it my life's goal? Will I have a life away from my students? But, is not the missionary assignment, in the service of the Kingdom of God more in value than teaching? I was caught up in between these two options. "Teaching is an important vocation coming from God. How valuable it would be for the students to come under the mantle of a person, perceiving Jesus, following Christ?" Some teachers admonished me in this way and persuaded me to continue with teaching.

First time in 1977, 'Pubuduwa' received an invitation from an International Body to send five members on a visit to USA. I was informed to participate by Fr. Oscar. Could I remain abroad over a month, disregarding the plight of the students, who were preparing to sit the G.C.E. [O/L] Examination? I therefore allowed that opportunity to slip from my grasp. A similar opportunity dawned for another five members in the year 1978. 'This time Anthony should go.' Fr. Oscar decreed. But the same problem cropped up in this occasion. Resigning from teaching and flying to States appeared to be the plan God had in store for me. For this end a strange occurrence took place. In the middle of the year, we were informed by the Education Department to transfer the Year 11 students of our school to the Girls School. The contributory reason could have been the absence of a science cum maths teacher at the school teaching staff. The Department was aware of the fact that in spite of the absence of a teacher, those subjects were taught at the school by obtaining the service of a qualified teacher in the evenings. Will the transfer of 16-year-old students, just a few months ahead of the examination to a girls' school agree with any of the educational, psychological principles? However much we tried, we could not alter the decision. I could understand the underlying mystery. I said to my principal. 'All these events originate because of me. It is the will of God that I leave teaching aside and proceed to USA.' The students did not agree to the proposed transfer to the girls' school, though it could bring an end to their studies. I therefore transferred the students into two schools in the town and then resign from teaching on the 15th of August.

I could recollect a question posed by an associate when I decided to resign from teaching. 'Is it because of the trust you have in 'Pubuduwa' and Fr. Oscar that you have

decided to go ahead with the resignation?' 'No, I trust none, neither 'Pubuduwa' nor Fr. Oscar. But, I am convinced that God invites me to a life of this style. I trust in God who calls me. ' I replied him. He responded ' I need not tell you anything, if your decision is based on such belief and conviction.'

Our trip abroad lasted between 19th August 1978 and 3rd October 1978. Most of our time was spent in the states of Indiana, Minnesota and Michigan in USA. We also spent 3 days each at Rome and London respectively. The most meaningful and productive days of our stay in States was the 3 days that we spent in Minneapolis in the company of ten youths who had dedicated their lives to Jesus by opting to remain single for Lord. I can remember their names even today. [Larry, Gerry, Tim, Tom, Ken, Kevin, Jeff, Dave, Mark and Paul] As I started my journey abroad, a new problem, which remained unsolved, cropped up within me. The contributory reason is this. The most talked after theme within 'Pubuduwa' then was 'Jesus is within you.' It was the occasion for sharing of testimonies at the Leaders meeting. Everybody came out with inspiring, successful testimonies and encounters. In contrast, my experiences were unsuccessful. Why? Why had God been different for me? I got the answer to my query at the home of those youths. It was the last day we spent with them. It was a Friday. It was only on Saturday morning that they had a meal after their dinner on Thursday. Friday was reserved for prayers and the Word of God. In one of those occasions I saw a copy of '**The Decision**' in their library. I was forced to run through the pages. My eyes rested on the article '**Sometimes we are broken.**' The message therein was the answer for me. "Are the experiences and encounters you face after you dedicate your life to Lord Jesus different from those of others? Is it dismal, and unsuccessful? If so, it is indicative of a very significant, specific calling."

Immediately, I took down notes of that article, what was clear to me in Sinhala and the others in English. I like to mention it here.

"It is not through those who walk in paths, adorned with roses that eminent servants of God are born but through those who learned to depend on the Lord amidst their woes and sufferings. The preaching by those who rejoice in the Lord even amidst woes and sufferings renew our hearts. **"In returning and rest you shall be saved; in quietness and in trust shall be your strength."**(Isaiah 30: 15)

It is possible that you might get agitated when something you least expect to happen do happen or when you are compelled to walk through failures and defeats. You might think that everything has gone wrong. What is necessary is to learn to remain calm relying on the Lord. Our agitations and distractions are an abomination to the Lord. Believe that the Lord is speaking to you even through those defeats and failures, that the Lord is working something anew within you and learn to remain calm in the Lord. We learn valuable lessons from the Lord through our sorrows and sufferings. The lessons learnt through sorrows and sufferings make us humble. It's difficult to accept such education due to our pride. It's difficult to bear such education because of our pride. It takes something out of you and yet it teaches you that the Lord can get along without you and that you must learn to depend upon Him.

You therefore do not get discouraged in the face of problems and troubles. Do not ever think all had gone wrong for you. In proportion to the extent, God loves you; the Lord moulds you as a servant for the Kingdom of God. You will own and possess the great experience that

Moses encountered. When your forward journey is blocked by the red sea, and your enemies pursue you from behind, in a desert land, with hope, you too would be called upon to keep on watching at the Lord.

“Fear not, stands still and sees the salvation of the Lord which he will work for you today. The Lord will fight for you, and you have only to be still.” [Exodus 14: 13, 14]

The opportunity to be faced with such situations, in fact is a great lesson we have from the Lord. God can undertake and do things far beyond our comprehension for our sake. Let us realize that God expends His effort only on that, which gives a promise of having value. The farmer does not spend time tilling the sand hill that has no value for the crop; he puts most of his work and time into the heavy field, which has the greatest promise of an abundant harvest. When God leaves us utterly alone and does not visit us with difficulties and testing and trials we may be sure that our lives are barren. Sunshine all the time only makes a desert. Sunshine, as well cloudy days and rainy days are necessary to make the earth fertile.

God, who is moulding our lives, seeking to make us like Lord Jesus Christ is, the one who knows what is best for us. **‘God knows the way that I take’ [Job 23 : 10]** God knows well the path that I should be led through in order to impress upon me the image of the Lord. I have a great desire to know clearly the path through which the Lord leads me. You need not faith or submit to God’s will if you are able to know clearly the path through which the Lord leads you. Because of the firm belief on the clear knowledge he had of the paths, through which the Lord leads him, Job could derive solace amidst all the sorrows and sufferings he faced. That belief enabled him to overcome all obstacles he faced.

We could identify two groups of friends, from among those who come to visit a patient, who is hospitalized. A few of them have experienced in their lives, the sufferings of a patient. Even a word of comfort, coming from that category is a source of strength to the patient. A large number consists of those who, having not experienced the plight of a patient, are bent on advising and admonishing. Job identifies such friends as the ‘wretched lot.’ How wonderful it is to learn sympathy through suffering? Therefore, it is the will of God that the servant of God learned love and compassion through his pains and sufferings. Think about God who took the form of human nature as Jesus. There is one who can sympathize with us in our sufferings, because there are no experiences even a solitary one in our lives, about which Lord Jesus does not know. Every valley that we are called upon to pass through, He has passed through ahead of us. He knew what it was to be poor. He knew what it was to be forsaken by friends and left alone. He knew what it was to be thirsty and to be weary. He realized those things through His sufferings and pains. He knew what it was to have enemies reviling him. He knew what it was to spend sleepless nights as He wrestled in prayer for those who did not appreciate Him. He knew what it was to be tempted and yet to be victorious. He knew what it was to suffer pain as they hung Him upon the cruel cross of Calvary and drove the wicked nails through His precious hands and His precious feet. He knew what it meant to go through the valley of the shadow, to taste death for every man.

When our hearts yearn to do something for Him, when we would like to be active and go out in to the world bearing witness for Christ, when we long to do something important,

probably even spectacular, then the Lord places in us a state of inactivity and causes us to learn the lesson of quietness and stillness. This is one of the deepest tests of Christian living. **'To have faith is to be sure of the things we hope for, to be certain of the things we cannot see.'** [Hebrews 11:1] The Lord therefore subjects our faith to a testing. We exercise faith when we accept the promise of Almighty God.

Why should I suffer? Why cannot I be like the others? When your all plans and desires shattered, you will see the God's perfect plan slightly, which you can never understand in this world. When you see Him face to face, you will be astonished realizing the perfect plan of God. That day you will be freed from your tears. 'O' suffering, weary child of God, look towards the Lord Jesus Christ and receive His comfort.'

It was the coronation day of Pope, His Holiness John Paul I. We wanted to see the program over the TV. Brother Jeff paved the way for us. When he told that he will be coming back to collect us at the end of the program, we asked him to stay with us, and see the TV program. For which he answered 'Time, Americans spent in front of the TVs is too much. We, the ten of us, guided by Our Lord have decided never to watch TV as an act of expiation for that sin.' In that journey the saying **'After suffering and chastening come the wonders of God, not before, for God can only reveal himself to humble hearts'** became more and more relevant and meaningful to me.

I can remember another significant event connected to the journey. On 23.09.1978, we were at the 'Pubudu' home in Anne Arbor. Of our group, only Fr. Oscar and I remained there in the night. It was at about 9 p.m. Fr. Oscar offered the Holy Mass. I was the only participant. No sooner the consecration was over, I saw signs of perplexing in Fr. Oscar's face. 'Anthony, I feel that God is requesting both of us to enter into a covenant, binding us to remain faithful to each other until death.' On that very moment, in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament we entered into contractual relationship binding us to remain faithful to each other. After the mass, Fr. Oscar said 'As a token of our covenant, let us open a page of each one's life and share it.' I duly complied and described my childhood. Fr. Oscar described about the challenges he had to face when he was about to be admitted into the priesthood. "Let us share our lives, totally with each other, whenever the time permits.' Fr. Oscar suggested so. But, to date, no sharing of the proposed nature ever took place.

Brother Ivor Dennis and I were in Rome during September 26th to 28th. It was the public audience day of His Holiness Pope John Paul I. We could see him in a large hall. With intense attention I listened to his short sermon. All what I could clearly hear was these four words: **(Christ, Cross, Crown and Sacrifice)**. I was thinking 'Is not it a great sermon.' Following the sermon His Holiness blessed the people. A thought came into my mind that this is the person by whom I am being blessed for a mission to prepare the world for the second coming of Lord Jesus. I knelt down and received the blessings. Next day, the news of him being laid to eternal rest astonished us. This trip enabled me to grow in maturity. The worldly, physical, and technological developments, achieved by men no longer fascinated me. When I see how the poor people suffer inside the prison of life I have no desire to see the world.

5

On my return from the sojourn abroad, I engaged myself in routine affairs at home. On seeing me at home, people questioned me 'Is it for this that you resigned from teaching?' As a teacher I was glittering and glamorous. But, now the light has faded. How I could make the 24 hours of the day fruitful, in my life, without from a profession and marriage became a real challenge. If I haven't encountered the Living Lord Jesus, I would have run away from this ordeal. In August 1980, Fr. Oscar entrusted me with the assignment of editing the magazine 'Nava Minisa' ('New Man'). Thereafter, I went to the 'Pubudu' home in Tewatte. The weekends were set apart for sermons, and the other five days I devoted for my literary activities.

It was year 1981. The Feast of the Holy Spirit fell on June 6th. Pubuduwa's theme for the Feast of the Holy Spirit was "**Holy be Your Name!**" In all the previous feast days [of the Holy Spirit] the main sermon was delivered by Fr. Oscar. But, this year, Fr. Oscar has entrusted me with the task of delivering the main sermon. During the two weeks leading to the feast, I could remain in the presence of the Lord honourably as a divine gift. It was a state, filled with eternal divine revelations. But it was a state in which nothing could be retained and held up. I prayed in this manner... "Jesus, I can preach on something; but I won't do so; on your command I'll preach; on what you show me I'll preach."

In the evening of 6th June, the feast commenced with the Service of Praising. I had neither a plan nor a concrete concept regarding the sermon I was supposed to deliver. Three hours had been set apart for prayers, meditation and the sermon. I was in a state of tension. Torrential rain started to pour down, bringing an end to the long and lengthy dry season. I raised my soul unto the Lord. 'Jesus, you know that I yearn to see the participants in this feast take back home something valuable. I did not want specially, or specifically to deliver a sermon in this occasion, but the responsibility has been entrusted to me. You haven't given me a specific plan or a thought for the sermon up to now. You may be expecting to perform something through me. Do anything through me, as your desire, Oh Lord.' I think that was the first time that I allowed God to act in me without attaching any condition.

I felt as if were drained of all my talents and thoughts by a very powerful hand. Yet, I started my sermon, which I had to deliver. It was not my style; neither was it my tone. It was just like a stammering; a faint crying. I thought that in a moment I would collapse. I tried to sit down, [on the stage put up at the Sugathadasa Outdoor Sport Stadium] in order to avoid being wounded. When I regained my senses back, I could hear a mass of people over 20,000 in number jointly praying on my behalf. I could smell of Audi cologne. I felt my hands, feet, and the for-head heated as they continued to pray, rubbing my weakened limbs vigorously. '**This is an anointment of an individual on behalf of a people.**' This thought took root within my heart. I felt lifeless, and spent the time till dawn on a bed.

As a new day dawned, I could hear the different interpretations made by different individuals regarding the incidents of the previous day. I could see that the things people told me directly were creating a storm within me. Soon after dinner, next day I wanted to listen to the sermon, which Fr. Oscar delivered, following my collapse. 'The Devil struck down Anthony.' These words made a deep impression within me at the expense of all other words of the sermon. I went to my little room, and closed the door behind. Sleep kept away from me. I was

caught up in a big struggle. It was a struggle, wrestling with God. 'Are you my shepherd, ever vigilant and protecting me zealously? If not, are you a sleeping God, allowing the Devil to strike down me, who having relied on you and prayed to perform a missionary task, given by yourself for the sake of the Kingdom of God? Until you answer me, I will not pray again.' This was that big struggle. Next day, even for meals, I did not come out of the room. 'Brother Anthony, aren't you opening the door? Shall I come down through the roof?' Brother Noel Lalith asked me, in the evening. I opened the door. I was sick with fever. They rushed me to the doctor for medication.

Sleep kept away from me. Food, I disliked. I was immersed in my struggle for the third day. In the midnight a stream of cool water flowed into the desert of my life. I felt the soil below – my life moistened and become fertile. Then everything became clear and revealed within my soul. I felt as if the Lord Most High was asking me something. [In your sermons don't you repeat that Jesus humbled Himself and obeyed up to death on the cross? Can you now understand the difficulty you face when obeying me? Didn't you tell me to use you for anything, that I like? I had what I want. Why can't you accept it? You may think that it was humiliating to collapse down in front of a large gathering. When compared to my death on the cross, how trivial they are?'] I prostrated before the Lord and said 'You are blameless. I am wrong. Pardon me. If this is the moment of my death according to your plan, willingly and totally I submit myself.' (Recently, I met, just for a minute the Doctor [brother Delrene Wanigaratne, who continues with 'Pubuduwa' to date] who stood by my side, from the time of my collapse to recovery. Without being prompted, he disclosed to me a matter, which I knew not. 'Anthony, on that day you remained unconscious for 24 minutes. Your pulses and heart had stopped beating. According to my knowledge of medical science you were dead at that time.)

A week after the incidents described above, a meeting of the young men and women, who remained celibate and dedicated their lives to Jesus was held. (Subendi). The words uttered by Fr. Oscar on that day were indeed a source of strength to my life's journey. "Jesus, who became a man wholly experienced the Holiness of the Heavenly Father while He was hanging on the cross. It was a total death for a one's rights. **[State of poverty]** It was a death for a one's desires. **[State of chastity]** It was a death for self-will. **[State of obedience]** Experiencing the Holiness of God means total submission to these three-dimensional deaths. God has called you for a journey through a state of Holiness. Doing much is not the necessity, but delving deep in to this experience. Tell me, if you are overburdened with work; I will arrange for a reduction. "

In a surprising manner, God paved the way for me to progress through this experience by reducing one by one, the volume of work I had. I prepared five articles for the magazine '**Nawa Minisa**', ('**New Man**') collecting all weekly sermons delivered by Fr. Oscar under the theme "**Holy be Your name!**" during the period of one year. Even today it's a great strength for my life's journey. The Holy Spirit led me to record all the events and incidents in my life as from 18th December 1982. It was a great help for me in reviewing my life's journey.

6

In the year 1983, the Archdiocese of Colombo had launched a program of teaching Theology even to laymen, in Sinhala. I, on being directed by Fr. Oscar, participated in the program only for a few months. The reason for my exit from the program is this. God has chosen me not to bring glory to theology, but to bring glory, through my living experiences to the basic promise, which God has given to His faithful. The promise is **'Fear not, for I will be with you and I love you.'** The people, who believe in this promise, are the faithful.

I endeavoured to search about 'Anavim' the Pauper of God, the Servant of God, even by going through theological volumes. It shows my life's journey. Those articles enlivened me throughout the journey, in which the Lord led me. "The general meaning of 'Anavim' - the pauper of the Lord - is the humiliated one, the degraded one. This fate awaits him, because he walks step by step only along the path shown by the Lord Most High. Man cannot come near the Lord by any force on earth. Spiritual poverty is the most suitable means for man to come near the Lord. A poor man of this caliber places his hopes and energies in God. He trusts in the power of God above any other force on earth. The man, who lives according to these attitudes, ascends nearer and nearer unto the Lord, day by day. The Holy Bible describes, that God listens always, to the poor in heart and persecuted. The Lord manifested Himself to them as a kind and compassionate God.

Basis of the poverty, described in the Holy Bible is faith in God, above all forces on earth. From the day he commenced acting as a prophet, accepting God's call, Jeremiah felt insecure and helpless on earth. This was a very deep personal experience, which shook his whole life out of him. He accepts God as the strength for his state of poverty. In spite of all the difficulties, which the people thrust upon him, he remained firm in his belief that he will succeed through God. God was his mighty warrior. Jeremiah drew strength to face a soul stirring state of poverty by submitting his life entirely to God. This state of poverty provided him with the opportunity to remain rooted in serving the Lord, spiritually. He rejoiced over the deep faith he had in the Lord amidst all the calamities.

One, who accepts the divine poverty, in the name of God in every aspect of life is a servant of God. His divine poverty becomes a very powerful force in the Lord. He firmly believed that he would receive justice, not from men, but from God. He, the servant of God was patient in every matter; he took a balanced approach in every affair, just for the sake of his people. He viewed his life as a sin offering, sacrificed for the sake of his people. All these he accepted as the will of God. He offers a great prayer in the presence of God through the state of poverty of the Lord's servant. All characteristics of the Pauper of God and the servant of God became true and perfect in Lord Jesus. Lord Jesus presented the state of divine poverty, as the most eminent characteristic to those who are called to the discipleship. The servant of the Lord re-confirms his faith in the Lord, even when in doubt as to whether his service is meaningless. The sufferings of the servant of God is not a random occurrence; neither it is caused by men themselves. It is a sin offering. God establishes His Kingdom through the sufferings of the servant. It is a sacrifice offered through free will and volition. The servant of God reaches success by walking through the way of defeat. His ways are different from the normal ways." **"Vimukthiye Piya Satahan"** (Footsteps of the Liberation) -- (Rev. Fr. Dr. Leslie Fernando)

God is the source of fatherhood and motherhood. Therefore the theme for the feast of the Holy Spirit of Pubuduwa in 1983 was **“Abba Mother”**. During the preparatory prayer, recited in the morning of the feast day a prophetic message was received. The message revealed that the Maternal heart of God suffers due to the war being fought in the country and asks for the dedication of the Bishops Council of Sri Lanka in order to end that situation. Fr. Oscar entrusted me with the task of preparing and delivering that prophetic message at the Feast. It was the last act, which I carried out within ‘Pubuduwa’ on a national scale.

The July fires, at the height of ethnic problems in 1983, raged through the country indicating to ‘Pubuduwa’ the need for a new baptism. I participated at the seminar, conducted on 4th September 1983. Fr. Oscar, through his sermon described the Christian Baptism, as a baptism of water, fire and blood. Recalling the July fire, he said that this is the moment for ‘Pubuduwa’ for a baptism of the fire of the Holy Spirit. His stand posed a problem for me. My birth through catholic parents is a baptism of water. That is, drawing me to God by the Holy torrent itself. What I received, when I entered the experience of the new birth was the baptism of the fire of the Holy Spirit. Then, this opportunity for me should be the moment of the baptism of blood. ‘Lord, this could be a baptism of the fire of the Holy Spirit to the ‘Pubuduwa’. For me, it is a baptism of blood.’ While at the Holy Mass I said and knelt down the gravel filled ground and covenanted with the Lord for the baptism of blood.

In 1982, the Catholic Bible was printed in Sinhala. I had a compelling feeling to start reading the deuterocanonical books, which I haven’t read before. The Holy Spirit caused a fire, to burn within me as I read a phrase from the Book of **Tobit**. **“He will get there and back safely, and with your own eyes you will see him return home safe and sound”**. (5:21) (It is stated in the Sinhala version of the Holy Bible in the following manner **“When our son goes and when he returns everything will turn good. On his return back home he will see that everything has been transformed into good.”**) When I looked into the struggle experienced within Pubuduwa, I felt that I would be shunned from ‘Pubuduwa’ at least for a short time. But, when the Lord brings me back, “Pubuduwa’ surely will be what it ought to be. If that was God’s plan, I was ready to leave ‘Pubuduwa’ at least for some time.

From the time I got the assignment of editing the ‘Nava Minisa’ (New Man) Magazine, the Lord assisted me in numerous ways. But, as I ventured through the December 1983 edition, I could see no blessings from the Lord. However much I tried, nothing I could find for the next magazine. I felt as if the Lord was keeping his hands, tight and bound. It was on the 8th of November 1983. I confided in Fr. Oscar about my experience. Fr. Oscar did not agree with me and said ‘Anthony, you must continue with the magazine.’ In replying I said ‘The hands, which helped me have been totally withdrawn, and therefore I cannot continue with.’ ‘If you think in this manner, Anthony you will be destroyed.’ Fr. Oscar retorted. I clasped his hands and said ‘I will never ever be destroyed by these hands. I am ready to be destroyed by those Hands, which guide me, very closely, yet invisibly.”

Readings at the Holy Mass on that day appeared very important for me. **[Wisdom 2: 23-3: 9, Luke 17:7-10]** **“God has tested them, like gold in a furnace, and found them worthy to be with him. He has accepted them, just as he accepts the sacrifices which his worshipers burn on the alter. They will blaze out like fire in dry straw.”**

“Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? So likewise you when you have done all those things which you are commanded, “We are unworthy servants. We have done what was our duty to do.”

I thought what a blessing it would be for a person to become a total burnt offering in the hands of the Lord Most High for the sake of the liberation of mankind. The society at large has become the stalks after a harvest (dry straw). The lives of people wholly tempered in the hands of the Lord will become sparkles of fire amidst the stalks. Then the fires of the Holy Spirit will rage through. Is this not the true liberating faith, (doctrine of true liberation)? In face of that revelation, I was ready to face any sacrifice coupled with sorrow and suffering.

I could hear different interpretations regarding the incident on 8th November. Some were adding hay to that burning fire. All the works I have been doing in Pubuduwa were kept away from me. I continued further with the reading of deuterocanonical books. I think, it was on 20th November that I was going through the Book of **Baruk**. **“Look, your children are coming home, the children that were taken from you. And now they are coming home, rejoicing in the glory of God.” [4:37]** (It is stated in the Sinhala version of the Holy Bible in the following manner **“Watch the beauty in which the son who decided to go returns back”**) The Holy Spirit caused that phrase to burn within me, rage in me. The son, who went away, hasn't gone. It was as the people of 'Pubuduwa' are told to watch the beauty of his returning home. I stood startled. What should I do? “Is there any fruitful thing, which happened during my whole life time? It was not executed through the power of my mental faculties. It is the gentle voice of God, residing within me led to those accomplishments. If you too could hear that voice, go after only that voice. If you could not hear that gentle voice, do what is right according to your judgment.’ Words of **Mahatma Gandhi** came flooding in to my mind. I can hear that gentle voice. I am a prisoner of that gentle voice. I cannot escape from it. If I ever escape, I will lose my self. ‘No one would have to grope in the dark than a person, who acts as directed by the gentle voice of God’. Those words of **Mahatma** consoled me. I remembered the lamentations of prophet Jeremiah as recorded in the Holy Bible. **‘The Lord prompted me and I too was prompted. He has triumphed. Every day I remained as an ignominy.’ (20:7)** The gentle voice told me to plead for pardon from Fr. Oscar.

I could understand the secret behind it. As the Lord Most High guides me through the journey, the image I have of me, the images the society has of me should fall down completely. It is terrible. If there is an iota of pride left over within me about me, it too should be eradicated. In the journey with the Lord, the eminence of God becomes perfect and complete within me only when my pride is totally eliminated. November 22nd was dawned. Fr. Oscar has come my doorsteps. [The 'Pubudu' press] I went and knelt before him, touched his feet and said ‘Forgive me, Father.’ A secret that events would unfold in this manner was thus revealed by what brother Noel Lalith told me. “It's good that Anthony Aiya asked to be pardoned,” he said to me. “Lalith, why did you say so?” I asked. “Even I told the priest that Anthony Ayya would deliberate deeper and asked for pardon, if there had been a fault. Then the priest said, “Lalith, do you think Anthony will ask me to pardon him. I do not think that such a thing will come to pass – never ever.

The fulltime dedication [perpetual vows] of the brothers, who stayed with me at the 'House of Light', fell on 20th November 1983. I was one among them, to be bound by total dedication [perpetual vows]. But, the occurrence on 8th November changed that. I was branded as a secludist, keeping aloof and lonely, and they as socialists, keeping bound with all. When I heard that news, I went to the prayer room and ran through the readings for the day's Mass. It was about Prophet **Jonah's** experience. The paragraph carried a heading. 'You feel sorry for a plant. But I pity on a people'. My soul rises up to the Lord. "Lord, I was moaning over the plant, that is taking of perpetual vows along with them; yet you are moaning over a people. If it is necessary that I remain with you on behalf of those people, I am ready to die over my right on that plant."

A few days later, I saw in Sunday newspaper a piece of work by **Hermann Hesse**, titled "**The trees are the churches**". On reading I realised nothing has gone wrong with me. "The trees had always been functioning as very penetrating and powerful lecturers to me. I respect them as they live as tribes and families in the green forests and sub terrain jungles. When they live as individuals, alone and on their own, I honour them more. They are like the lonely individuals. They are not cowards, lonely and hiding, because of any disability; but they are resemble great lonely and aloofly introverts, like Beethoven and Nitzeh. Their top branches exert an influence on the world, and the world does whisper; murmur. Their origins remain within eternity."

During December 10th and 11th in 1983, I had the opportunity of participating in a retreat conducted by **Rev Fr. Pio Mascarenhas**.

- ▶ **That is an approval of the way I have passed through.**
"Christianity is based on teaching; yet stands beyond teaching"
"The cross is an indignity, rather than a pain. Humiliation and embarrassment resulting from emptying self from all positions leads to the emancipation of the human family."
" If the Lord places a great dream within you, He expects a great contribution from you too to bring that dream in to reality. The salvation history bears witness to this."
- ▶ **That is to me a precursor for things to come.**

" The journey through faith could be described in three steps."

1. **Faith, developing on the Word of God.**
2. **Faith of submission to God the Father**
3. **Faith of expectation**

If we could understand the Word of God properly under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, It propels us towards God in obedience. Christ, within us is our hope of glory. That hope is confirmed within us through suffering. "**More than that, we rejoice in our sufferings, knowing that suffering produces endurance, and endurance produces character, and character produces hope.**" [Romans 5:3,4] "**For those whom he foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His son, in order that he might be the first-born among many brothers. And those whom He predestined, He also called; and those**

whom he called he also justified; and those whom He justified he also glorified.”
[Romans 8:29-30]

We should learn to maintain a balance between victory and suffering as we progress along the path in faith. On the 1st and 2nd steps of the journey of faith our prayer is ‘Lord, help us.’. At that step, our minds are set on our problems and counter problems. In the faith of expectation our prayer is “Lord, we praise You for all glory is Yours.” At that step, our minds are set on the glory of God. This teaching of Fr. Pio is a powerful guidance what I received for the step to the faith of expectation...**Then the end will come; Christ will overcome all spiritual rulers, authorities, and powers, and will hand over the Kingdom to God the Father. (1 Corinth. 15:24)** Therein reference had been made about handing-over of a kingdom. What is the kingdom? Where is it? The Divine Kingdom is within us. Christ, our Lord who reigns within us is the hope of our glory. This is the basic reality, the truth of Divine Kingdom. Many a Christian Sects pay more attention to take Christ to others. Most of them treat the Divine Kingdom, as an external reality. Workings of the Divine Kingdom within their lives have reached a low level. Why is it? It is because they are not ready to be moulded as Christ, the suffering servant.

Desires, generated within ourselves to be moulded in the form of Christ is very important. But that desire is very dangerous for our human condition. Healing the sick, evicting out the evil spirits; speaking out powerfully in prophetic tongues – Many a number wishes to become Christ-like in this manner. Then you can go out take Christ to others. It is easy to say, “Lord, through your name I have done this miracle.” But you may refuse to forgive among yourselves. It is possible to live constantly arguing who should be the leader. Then the Lord says, “I do not know you.”

When Christ Our Lord hands over His Kingdom to Heavenly Father, it is us that He hands over to His Father. It is good to proclaim the Divine Kingdom outside. But it's very important that we allow God to spread the Divine Kingdom within ourselves for the sake of the redemption of the human family. Every occasion which immerses us in pain and sorrow could be considered as an opportunity for us to grow in Christ. Then only we will be able to exercise faith, love and charity in a proper way. What is the most significant aspect which comes to our mind when we look at the Cross of Christ? Is it suffering? Is it humiliation? In fact cross is a symbol of humiliation. Human redemption does not result from suffering alone. Suffering is just one aspect of the Cross. But humiliation is the most important aspect. Emptying ourselves from our status and pride is the main characteristics. Liberation will dawn for humanity only through the humiliation of emptying one's self from his status. It is mentioned in **Philippians 2:5-11**, how Jesus who emptied himself, obeyed until the death on the cross. The basic exercise which Christ Our Lord performed was emptying himself from self. Firstly he emptied himself from the rights he enjoyed as God. Then he emptied himself from all what he had as a man. On account of these Heavenly Father raised and glorified him.

Is it a headache or a verbal attack which you are unable to bear up with? Headache is physical condition. A verbal attack is pin in heart, pain in mind. Shame

arising from it is difficult to cope with. Easily we can understand that Christ has freed Himself from His status. But walking along that experience is not an easy task. What is most crucial moment which Christ our Lord faced on the cross about emptying self from all rights he enjoyed as a man? It is right to criticize others. As a man He could have said, "Now, it's your opportunity. I'll have my opportunity later. Then I'll show you who I'm. All of you would have to pay compensation." Having emptied Himself of such High right to criticize them for their wrongs the Lord said, **"Father, Forgive them for they do not know the wrong they are doing."**

Forgiving is emptying, self from one's right to criticize others, right to retaliate against others. Therefore, carrying the cross means, "Forgiving seventy times seven". When I say I forgive you, it means that I have forgone my right to criticize you. This is the opportunity which we have to transform ourselves Christ-like. Forgiving and begging for forgiveness is the surest way of emptying ourselves from our conditions. Let others be benefitted seventy times seven from your life. "Walk the second mile when you are shed to walk a mile." It is in this manner that the Divine Kingdom should grow and branch out within ourselves.

Saints have won their glorious position not through external Christian activities alone. They accepted the challenge of the cross. They allowed the Divine Kingdom to grow within themselves. It is not to go out and use only that God grants us power. This power is given to us so that we may become Christ-like, in the very first instance; to grow in faith, hope and charity. Sorrow and sufferings establishes and strengthens hope within us. Hope generates joy within us. We do not speak about suffering which extinguishes joy within us. We speak about the mystery of suffering which the world does not know. We are learning about it. Let us rejoice in the majesty of God through that mystery. Saints are the blessed lots who have experienced such ecstasy through great pain and sufferings. Joy in God should be our strength.

The Feast of the Holy Spirit arranged by 'Pubuduwa' in 1984 commenced in the evening on 25th May and continued till next day's morning at Tewatte Basilica. I sat not on the stage, but by the side and participated in the proceedings. The central theme of my prayer on the day was: "Lord, it's time that you come down even tearing the skies open. All things are deteriorating..." At that moment I had a faith within me that if God wills He would make me an instrument even through a miracle. I felt that God was speaking to me through the sermon of **Right Rev. Bishop Frank Marcus**. When he used **Isaiah 64:1-3** as the basis of his sermon, I was surprised. **"Why don't you tear the sky open and come down? The mountains would see you and shake with fear. They would tremble like water boiling over a hot fire. Come and reveal your power to your enemies, and make the nations tremble at your presence! There was a time when you came and did terrifying things that we did not expect; the mountains saw you and shook with fear."**

[To rend the heavens and to perform miracles is not God's desire. The action of the Almighty is to change the lives. It is through the lives of people, which God purifies completely that He expects to do mightier deeds than rending the heaven and performing miracles. Miracles may not be a powerful vouch in an age of technology. But, love and sacrifice would serve as mighty attesters in a technological era.] Rev. Bishop's sermon contained these

ideas. It was a fine day, which showed me the necessity of further purification of my life who was expecting a miracle.

7

'Pubuduwa' emphasized the necessity on the need of a life based on a covenanted fellowship for the attainment of spiritual maturity. They saw me as person leading a secluded life. I told them, a man who having dedicated his life for the emancipation of mankind walks unto the end as the Lord bids him is in fact in union with the universe, even though he seems to be a secluded person. I saw an attempt in establishing a covenanted fellowship by Pubuduwa of keeping all possessions in common, as described in **(Acts of the Apostles 2:42- 47, 4:32-37)** ending in failure. I could realize the 4 factors, which led to the formation of community life those days. [They believed that the second coming of Our Lord Jesus would take place during the tenure of their lives. It was a time of persecution for the Christians. They had no cravings for possessions and properties, because of their understanding that they have to lay their lives on account of Jesus. They therefore could keep everything in common. The fellowship of a few families, living as a community under a period of persecutions stood for them as a strong fort. It gave them the strength to pray together and die together in the name of Lord Jesus.] When the second coming of Our Lord Jesus comes nearer, very nearer the Christians [all who have opted for the righteous way] might have to face a period of persecution again and the life pattern of those days would re-emerge.

A newspaper article analyzing the 1983 July Racial Conflicts attributed the conflict to the fall of Buddhist moral values and principles due to colonial and Christian influences. The 'Pubudu' families, therefore pledged as little groups to bring all those noble moral values and principles, gradually departing from us under a charter and protect the same zealously. Protecting moral values and principles, is indeed good. But, it is not a Christian covenant community life. The objective of a Christian community life should hasten the second coming of our Lord Jesus by forming righteous lives in the fashion of Christ. A covenanted fellowship is necessary in this regard. It a covenant of love and faithfulness to all as God loves me and is faithful to me. This covenant could be put into practice only by a counter covenant to love at least one individual till the end. The Lord will broaden that gradually. One who walks through and according to the covenant will be endowed with power to love all, with covenanted love. God formed a covenant community life like that on behalf of me.

It's a life of covenant fellowship with an individual. I met the person whom God has selected for me. A covenant took form within my heart to love and remain faithful to him till the end. I have steadfastly remained faithful to that covenant. Oh! How many difficulties, obstacles I had to face along the way, which brought me to that goal. I felt that I should open up and share my entire life with another individual. Under the guidance of God the same individual participated with me in this endeavour. In Easter 1984, I shared my entire life with him. I faced no difficulties in traversing any step within Pubuduwa because of the training I had beforehand, within this covenanted fellowship to go through those travails. This relationship pressurized me to a great extent, because of the gap we had in our ages. I was in an age of a principal while he was just a youth. How difficult it would be to wash the feet of such a person and become a slave of him? This relationship was almost like a storm, wrecking a well-kept garden; it was like

the storm creating a shock by shaking the roots of the tree of life. I felt as if I was picked up from a pit, rather than plucked from a mountain crest or a valley. Purification of such an individual should be strictly painful. Because of the selection from a pit, the power of this purification would extend up to that very pit. I received the power to pass through the dark night of the life of relationship through this covenanted fellowship life.

My only objective through this relationship was to see myself, devoid of ego, framed and formed in line with the eight beatitudes. I honour and respect the person whom God used on my account in this regard. He too has suffered on my behalf. Of the eight beatitudes, the one which appeared more practical in this relationship was "Blessed are the Meek..." Meekness is a character, which resides in a person, who has no right of his own, other than the right to love; yet who regrets not over the matter. It is like becoming a worm. Becoming a worm means - no eyes to see others' faults, no ears to listen to rumours, no hands to possess, no feet to evade and escape, no teeth, no fangs, no claws to attack, but ready to be trampled to death under a foot of some one. The following ideas assisted me to pass through this step.

1. Neither a person nor a thing confuses me; but my internal status.
2. All goodness has come unto me, as I seek nothing for my sake now. **[St. John of the Cross]**
3. **You shall have no inheritance or portion among your brothers. The Lord is your inheritance and the portion. [Deuteronomy 18: 2]**
4. **You should sell all what you have, and buy that pearl. [Mathew 13: 45]**
5. "See! Your heart being washed by your tears, dried by your sighs, and cleansed have become a dwelling place (fragrant room) for God without your knowledge. It is the prize given to you for all your sufferings." **['Nomiya' – Mahagama Sekara]**

Numerous were the occasions, when I felt the effects of loneliness deeply, as I passed through this experience. " Though, I searched for a consoler; none I could find" The cry of Our Lord Jesus pricked my thoughts. Christ Our Lord offered His love totally for the sake of mankind. He keeps on watching until the mankind responds with love with his loving glance in return. But no such response will forth come; except pangs and pains. I rejoiced in being called to join with His experience in some manner. Then, I remembered the words of **Krishna Moorthy**. "The blessing, called solitude is bestowed when a person experiences, and is freed of a state of loneliness, which the mankind endeavors to flee."

The reality of the true presence of Our Lord Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament of the Holy Eucharist is the source of power and energy, which empowers me to go successfully through all the trial and tribulations, sorrows and humiliations, which I face not only at this step, but even in Pubuduwa and thereafter throughout my life. Jesus becomes our food for nourishment. If that so should I not like to be the food of all others? Should not I allow them to grow by feeding on me? On my table, I kept the piece of [whit] sandalwood, which I brought when I returned from visiting the 'Dunhinda' falls. It was the symbol of Jesus Our Lord for me. He was the core of the sandalwood radiated fragrance all around, the more it was being cut, chopped, sawn and burnt. I used to scrape the piece of sandalwood with my fingernail, whenever I failed to respond in love. As I scraped it, sweet fragrance emanated. I too yearned to resemble the same.

On a particular day in 1983, I came across these lines in the booklet **“After Winter”**. **“Let us launch out into the deep and go towards the sunset with joy and confidence. He waits for us”**. I felt as if the lines were calling me. It is an invitation to grow further in the reality about the Holy Eucharist. It is an invitation to proceed from the setting of the Sun until the midnight, from the dawning of a new day till the spreading of the morning rays of a spiritual life. How can that be made practical? The four prayers of **Bishop Rile, Pastor Jim Elliot, Fr. Tom Forrest and a Catholic Saint** assisted me to translate the invitation to practical terms. [These prayers have been included in our 3rd Publication **“The Holy Fountain and Summit”**.]

As I prayed in this manner I realized how close the Lord is to me. The Lord yearns to see at least one person praying in this manner. I saw that this prayer was taking me deep into my own nothingness. Though the experience was awesome, I found the good news within it. “The extent to which I was raised by delving deep into my nothingness was such that I reached my objective”. [St. John of the Cross] “I, a weak, incomplete creature have been chosen by Love, as an sacrificial offering. Does this selection befit Love? It is so. Because, Love derives total satisfaction only when that descends down into that nothingness and translates it into a living, loving inferno”. [St. Therese of Lisieux] Amidst all the breaking and forming of this step the following quote consoled me. **“For I, the Lord your God, hold your right hand’ it is I who say to you. Fear not, I will help you. Fear not, you worm small and weak. I strengthen you and say I will help you.” [Isaiah 41:13,14]**

8

In the Year 1985, what I did within ‘Pubuduwa’ was conducting the Bible based Retreat only. I completed the retreat by two weekends. Almost all weekends were taken up for the retreat. But, my weekend notes for the months of November and December stood empty, staring at me. It was the first signal. The Biblical reading for Sunday, the November 10th was **Mark 12: 41-44. “But she put in all that she had.”** The only coin that I had at that moment in my hand was conducting only the weekend Bible based retreat. Is that also going to be ended from me? It was the second indication. During the Mass on the day, I said to the Lord that I am ready to offer the one and the only coin I had in my possession. The Elders Meeting of ‘Pubuduwa’ had been scheduled for November 12th. I felt that something, decisive regarding me would take place. I meditated in the presence of the Lord, seeking the path that I should select under the circumstances. I saw three paths, opened up before me.

1. Path number one was to join another Christian denomination. I never opted for that path. When, those who left the Catholic Church to join other Christian Denominations argued with me I had replied them saying ‘The Catholic Church has its own shortcomings. But I, Like you, will not leave the Church. I will make up the Church, while remaining within it.’
2. ‘Hereafter I will preach whatever you ask me to preach.’ Saying so I could sell my soul to an organization. I do not choose that path. Even If I am presented with world itself, I cannot preach, what my conscience does not approve.

3. The third path was to take a decision to remain silent for some time. The path that remained opened up before me was only that path. The Holy Spirit led me to remain silent for some time, until God proves which is right, whether what I tell or Fr. Oscar tells. One of Mahatma Gandhi's ideas also influenced me in selecting this path. He has said, "You need a big army and a big collection of weapons to wage war and win; but for a 'satyagraha', just one man is enough. If he wins his victory becomes a victory for all; but if he defeats only he will be destroyed."

On 12th November 1985 I attended holy mass before the commencement of the 'Pubudu Elders Meeting'. The scripture readings of the day's mass were those very readings due for the day, which led to the conflict revolving around '**Nava Minisa**' (**New Man**) of 8th November 1983. It was the third signal. I felt that something decisive would happen during the day. It happened as expected. Fr. Oscar questioned me. "There is a deviation between Anthony's preaching and teachings of 'Pubuduwa'. This indeed is a big confusion." "It is not I, but you who have changed." I replied. Fr. Oscar uttered no word and remained silent. Fr. Oscar asked me as to what step to be taken to resolve for this conflict. I chose the third path, which I described earlier willingly.

I liked very much the word for word English translation of the name of the village, a meaning full Christian name, where I lived in at that time. When I am in 'Shepherd's Corner' I contemplated why should a thing of this nature happened to me and what is my missionary task within these developments? I stand accused of being the cause of confusion within 'Pubuduwa' through my preaching. But over a long period leading up to 12th November 1985, the 'Pubudu' teaching service had been assigned to me. I remained within it up to that very date from the time the Pubudu Elders Meeting started functioning. In editing the 'Nava Minisa' I enjoyed boundless freedom. Even Fr. Oscar or anyone in Pubuduwa knew not of the contents of the magazine until it was printed and published. On seeing these contrasting opposites I said to myself "A wonderful divine grace and a wonderful revolt. Until the end of 1981, all of us remained within 'Pubuduwa', in amity and unity. But why did in the latter part of 1985 conflicts reach their boiling and bursting point, leading to a breakaway? I could remember few main contributory reasons. [I do not intend to go into details regarding reasons here, now.]

The Lord, having removed all the assigned tasks from me has brought me in to a period of total silence. I contemplated over the missionary task assigned to me within this development. I could recollect a few lines, which appeared in the magazine '**Desathiya**', regarding a silent passage of 5 years in the life of '**Amaradeva**', the greatest musician of our country. "...Amaradeva in hibernation is like a big tree breaching itself to burst out with leaves and fruits in the spring. Amaradeva, in possession of imaginations propelled by the reality uncovered during the period of his hibernation..." I saw this silence as a God-given hibernation for me to blossom out in full fruition to a spiritual spring. Great is the number of duties assigned to all the Bishops, Priests and Religious within today's Church organization. The Lord freed me from all duties and set me apart for a spiritual research initiative right throughout the 24 hours of the day. This missionary task, I should definitely accomplish. If I failed to accomplish I would be the guiltiest person.

The perfect answer to the comprehensive problem faced by mankind are contained in Dhamma, [spiritualism], in the Holy Bible. At least one individual should convert the kinetic energy, which has been placed within Dhamma by the WORD into potential energy completely. I saw this period of silence, as a great opportunity for that purpose. When a European Author and Philosopher **G. K. Chesterton** was asked 'Has not Christianity failed in the world?' he responded 'Not that Christianity has failed, but it has not been tested in full till now'. I saw this period of silence for me as a great opportunity to test Christianity precisely.

There are numbers of people who desire to rejoice and praise the Lord highly and loudly for having received the physical and earthly things, which they only seek from God. There are also people, who like to perform healing services with miraculous results. But few are the people in the world who is ready to walk along the way of the cross, which is to die for one's desires, rights and self will, with the desire to grow unto the end. Few are the people in the world, who are prepared to grow along the experience of 'Anavim' the Lord's Pauper, the Lords Suffering Servant. This silence, I saw as an opportunity for me to grow towards those experiences. "Self-dedication is greater than dedicate others", said **Mahatma Gandhi**. I too have endeavoured to dedicate others over the last ten years. I felt that this silence is an invitation I have got for the total dedication. **"And for their sake I consecrate myself, that they also may be consecrated in truth". [John 17:19]** I placed before myself that great example of Lord Jesus. The words of **Dr. Adhikaram**, published in our second publication strengthened me through the entirety of this journey. I should become a vacuum. I should be a neutron.

Jesus said **"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs in by another way, that man is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep."** [John 10:1-2] In my view wounding the doctrine of love by arousing religious differences, religious conversions by offering gifts and money, and attempt performed to convert to the religion by force are attempts to enter the sheepfold by means except through the door. I should enter the sheepfold through the door. Entry through the door represents allowing the Lord to deepen the Kingdom of God within me for the salvation of the mankind. At the end of that process of purification, the Kingdom of God will overflow, through me. Then, the Kingdom of God will expand within the world itself, without harming the Love (doctrine of love). I must prepare myself to enter the sheepfold through the door in order that all inhabitants of the world may kneel down before the blessed name of Jesus for the glory of God the Father, and the moment to dawn when all the tongues chant Jesus Christ as the Lord. This I saw as an opportunity granted to me to grow in this connection.

It was 27th November 1985. The effect of surrounding loneliness, silence, and gloominess appeared too big to be born with. All the days of my life if I had to keep my mouth shut in this manner? This nagging thought persecuted me. The day's newspaper carried a valuable idea of **Subash Chandrabose**. He says; "No idea, however great it may be, would have succeeded unless it has gone through the trial of sorrows, sufferings and dedication. It therefore becomes clear that nobody faces defeat because of sorrows, sufferings and dedication. A man of this calibre may lose wealth and luxuries in this world; but he would inherit great profits through his entitlement for eternal life." "Dedication never turns useless. Also, dedication does not bring in immediate results. If a person dedicates himself to any truth, and

lives according to that dedicated truth; if he has to suffer on account of his refusal to betray the truth, even face death, then that truth will pass to be next generation as a birthright. That is the cycle of expansion. The cycle of expansion becomes operational only through dedication and suffering.”

Am I not suffering on account of my dedication to the truth upheld by **Romans 8:14** of the Holy Bible? **“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”** I am experiencing that truth. I am a witness for that truth. Till now, I have not betrayed this truth. I will never ever betray this truth during my lifetime. Therefore I had to go through a lot of sufferings. If because of this, that truth becomes the heritage of the future generation, is not then this silence of mine a fruitful endeavour? I felt so. I expressed my consent in the presence of the Lord to a future life, which I may have to lead in silence and loneliness even to the very end.

It was January 1986. I was going through all the past issues of the magazine ‘**Nava Minisa**’. In the process, I came across this opinion. **Rev. Fr. Tom Forest** was saying “The deeds, not that I do, but which the Lord performs through me change and enrich the Church, the Land and the World. The missionary task of ‘Pubuduwa’ should be to infuse the reality of this truth into the very soul of the Church, which is embroiled in a spate of activities”. I therefore should continuously allow my Creator to do, what He intends to do through me. “We as Christians have to make a choice, not only between the right and the wrong way. If we restrict our choice only between the right and the wrong way, then we too, no doubt would be caught up in one severe problem faced by the Church. It could be described as the problem, which every Christian renewal had to face over and over again. It is the problem related to the Law. It is the problem related to the morals. Generally there is a tendency towards Law within human beings. God’s response to Law is the splendid Gospel way, which He himself perfected”. - **(Rev. Larry Christenson – New Covenant - January, 1981)**. Therefore, whatever be my fate, I should proceed along the Gospel way.

9

I received an invitation to come and reside at the little hut, situated at a corner of ‘Sri Prasansaramaya’ in Ragama the Diyagala Pubudu estate. I accepted the invitation. I also made a request. The request was that no obstacles should be placed against the silence and aloofness, during the period of my stay, as I treated them as a vocation, rather than a punishment. The brother who is the Pubudu lay leader granted permission. [I honoured the experience of that silence and aloofness to a such great extent that I refused to accept invitations to preach at churches or schools, during the period] On 22nd January 1987 I went to that home. The walls of the little house were made of timber, the floor laid with cow dung, and the roof finished with cadjan. Snakes could find an easy entrance to the house. No one was around the house to hear my cry in desperation when faced with some danger or difficulty in the nights. Dogs, unfamiliar with me were set loose in the nights and therefore I could not venture out in search of help, when faced with a danger. It was a condition to remain only on divine providence. Every night a mongoose used to enter my house and search every nook and corner several times. Once I saw the mongoose dragging away a scorpion, hiding in a corner by the tail. I used to look at the mongoose with due respect.

On 13th March 1987, I went to Sri Pada 'Adam's Peak' with some of my friends and relatives. It was the first occasion that I had gone there on a weekend. There was a big crowd of people, which the location could hardly accommodate. We could not walk around, as we liked; but had to follow the order of the Police on duty. As per Police order, we had to wait at the "Ahas Gawwa" (So near to the crest of the mountain yet so difficult to climb) for more than an hour till all those ascended up came back. We stayed there suffering, being pushed and pulled. I felt like going blank, and sat down. An un-explainable feeling of lifelessness ran through me. As we climbed up, cutting through the heavenly abode above (Ahas Gawwa), we had to rest two or three minutes at each step. The continuous flow of people descending down compelled us to stay so. As those in front of me climbed up, the thrust of those behind me effortlessly carried me to the next step. Amid suffering caused by endless pushes and pulls, I stepped on to the summit on 14th March in time for the sunrise at 6.29 a.m. From there I saw the spellbinding grandeur and gaiety of the grand scenery that opened up before me. Had we been there a minute earlier, we would have to descend down as per Police order. If I were late by just one minute I would have lost the opportunity of watching this scenery, so peacefully. I could not expedite the rhythm of that day; neither I could delay it. But, at the end of the journey I felt a great sense of success. Exhaustion fled away; a sense of relief ran through my being. I realized that the success of the journey I experienced was a result of Divine Grace and men's enterprise. (Flow of mankind)

A few days after the journey, an extract from '**Religion & Culture**', a book penned by **Dr. Sarvapalli Radhakrishnan** appeared in a newspaper. "A man becomes a creator of small dimension, when he frees himself from the struggle for the sake of physical security. When we realize that world is more beautiful than the way we dictated it to be in our dreams, the path to new horizons of understanding would be revealed and a proper perspective of our destinies would be made available. New knowledge is an opportunity as well as a challenge to mankind. He should 'not hurriedly, also not lately' endeavour to get closer to the essence of humanity. When the mankind understands the norms of spiritual awareness and human kindness a unique form of peace and harmony, where every group wins and no group will lose would dawn among the people of the world". The theme "not hurriedly, also not lately", mingled with the rich experience of my trip to 'Sri Pada', tended to expand my horizon.

What I describe now is an incident that ran through 27th, 28th, & 29th August 1987. Ten days after my mother's death, I came back to the little house at Diyagala. All, in and around the hut was in a state of confusion and dirt. Yet, I had no desire to do anything. I felt sick. Neither, did I want to cook-for myself only; it looked like a disturbance. A sense of fear and loneliness covered me. Even a little noise prompted me to switch on the torch. Sleep kept away from me. Tired and worn out, I closed my eyes, only to be awakened startled, by dreams of death. In the midnight as I remained, stretched on the bed I thought, there were three deaths between a short period at my home. All those deaths occurred in nights. The deaths were brought to notice, because there were other people in the house. Oh, If I had to face such a death? Very often, nobody came near my cottage. Under such conditions, my death would be known only by the stench emanating from my corps. These fearful thoughts kept on passing through my mind; and I was enthralled by those fearful thoughts.

I have experienced the effect of physical imbalance. I had been almost thrown in to the effect of mental imbalance and the resultant mental breakdown. As I lay in the bed, Divine Grace comforted me and brought to my mind the Ahas Gawwa (heavenly abode). It was a journey led through a Grace and Flow. I was there at the summit on the most opportune moment, not before, neither behind. I thought that the journey was symbolic of the spiritual journey, which I have been engaged in. I need not fear. Didn't I climb the Ahas Gawwa heavenly abode above as a weak and worn out individual? I could remember how my sister, fearing that I might fall, led me, holding by the hand. The spiritual journey that I have undertaken would turn out to be similar. I will be present at the required spot, by the most required second, by the Grace of God and Flow. The delays and toils, encountered along the journey are equally necessary for the victory, which will 'come not hurriedly, also not lately'. This awareness teaches me to look at the delays and toils encountered along the journey with due respect. I rose up, cured completely.

On 9th January 1988 I received two letters and a New Year Greeting Card at my little house in Diyagala. But, the greeting card had not been addressed to my name. I thought, why should that card come even through an error, to my hands, even for a few seconds? The Card was not pasted properly. Two golden hands, joined in prayer could be seen. I felt within my soul that there is a message for me within the card. By the time an unresolved problem had cropped up within me. It may be the most difficult test, which I faced during the period of silence. "How many talents has the Lord given you on behalf of His Kingdom? Is it not a sin to burry those talents?" A number of people had raised that question from me. Numerous are the occasions that I too thought in this manner. In fact, I found within that greeting the answer, I wanted. **"These hands so scarred and toil-worn tell the story of a man who sacrificed his talents in accordance with God's plan. For in God's plan are many things man cannot understand". [Helen Steiner Rice].**

Through this, I realized that as the journey, into which the Lord calls, step-by-step proceeds further and further a time would come to place again all the God-given talents in his hands and engage in work, just like an ordinary labourer, till corns filled the palms. That revelation prompted me to toil vigorously and enthusiastically, using every bit of energy. It was 1st April 1988 and Good Friday. I attended to the day's service at Tewatte Basilica. It was only on that day that the responsial Psalm of the Good Friday's Holy Mass readings caught my attention so firmly. **[Psalms 31:11, 12, 14, 15] "I am reproach among all my enemies, and am repulsive to my acquaintances; those who see me outside flee from me. I am like a dead man, out of mind; I am like a broken vessel. But as for me, I trust in You, O Lord; I say, "You are my God. My times are in Your hand."**

It was an excellent manifestation of the experience I was undergoing. It was a moment, where in I understood firmly that nothing has gone wrong with me. I thought 'Does not this to participation in the destiny of Christ'? [Sister Anthony Mary left 'Pubuduwa' in August 1987 and Brother Sampath followed suit in April 1988, because they bore witness to the genuineness of my experience. I felt that we, I, Sampath and Anthony Mary are a community fashioned by the Lord Jesus Himself. We assembled at her home town in Nuwaraeliya, prayed and shared our experiences at least once a year.]

We could see a number of controversial developments, centering around three of us, emerging within 'Pubuduwa'. "They think they are special. They do not change their stand under any circumstances. This is an evil spirit. It is a super spiritual evil spirit. That evil spirit cannot be cast away. It will possess all those who associate with them." This was one of the strong opinions, held about us. As opinions of this nature spread throughout 'Pubuduwa', 1988 preparations were being made hurriedly to celebrate the Feast of the Holy Spirit at Prasansaramaya in Diyagala, for the first time. I could see a development of a different kind, taking place about me too. Daily a number of people called on me; they tried to converse with me. It was clear that ground is laid for another step about me. [I never try to make things happen to suit my needs; neither I try to control them. Whether the incidents surrounding me bitter experiences or pleasant surprises, I only try to accept them all with equanimity and to see the action of the hands of the Lord.]

It was 11th May 1988. A few numbers of brothers belonging to the 'Pubudu Elders Committee' came to my little house. They asked me to vacate the house to make room for the young men, who were making arrangements for the Feast of the Holy Spirit. I was also asked to go home, remain there till the end of the feast and meet them in Colombo Head Quarters on 24th May. I agreed with that. On 24th May, I met them in Colombo. I was taken aback on hearing, what one of them said regarding me. [According to him It was something, which I had said to him when we were associating very closely. He reported what I had said was - that I would be working within 'Pubuduwa' very dedicatedly for some time and then be silent a moment; the worth and value of Anthony would then be understood to Pubuduwa.] These are thoughts I never had, even in my dreams. As tear drops rolled down, obstructing the view I thought. If this were the type of information, they have fed Fr. Oscar regarding me no fault could be found with him even if he called me a mad man. I asked them whether under the present circumstances it would be right for me to stay at Diyagala. Their response was no, till the problems are sorted out. Accordingly, I went home.

10

I heard that a group of youths, who stood for the accuracy of my experience, were planning to launch a protest campaign on behalf of me. Against that background when I met the lay leader of the 'Pubuduwa' and said, "My experience and its genuineness is a realization only between me and my creator. Therefore, it is not proper that others engage in protest campaigns on that behalf." He wanted me, in person to convey this message to the young men. As such, I had to address those young men on 18th June 1988. It was the first speech that I gave after a long silence lasting over 2 years and 7 months. I felt that my long silence has been broken in some way. Thereafter, whenever an invitation was extended to deliver a speech I accepted. [not within 'Pubuduwa, not from Pubuduwa an invitation has been received for such an activity so far.) The Speech I delivered on 18th June had been taped. I felt that this tape could go from hand to hand. If so, a message more fine-tuned should go around. There existed a necessity for such distribution, as the ill-conceived, misconceptions have been spreading about us. Therefore, I expressed all what I had to say through a cassette tape on 27th June 1988. Brother

Christy Merceline, who led the group of youths had arranged to deliver this cassette to each youth selected from every community in 'Pubuduwa'. Next day, I handed over a copy of this cassette to the lay leader of the 'Pubuduwa'.

On 4th January 1992, I received a letter from Fr. Oscar. The letter had been written as response to all what I said and did, when I met him on 2nd October 1991 and the letters I had written him on 4th October and 11th November. The contents of the letter are... " Are your activities based on decisions taken alone, singularly, remaining aloof and detached [1] is it a guidance of the Holy Spirit, as you yourself say?; [2] a submission to the Evil Spirit, echoing the name of Holy Spirit?; [3] a mental disorder arising from any psychological defect? I feel the reason is the third. It is that you are suffering from a mental disorder arising from psychological defect." [Further he informed that... The 'Pubuduwa' runs a self-awareness seminar; if I intend getting cured of this state of sickness to inform him; then he could make necessary arrangements to extend me a helping hand, personally. He named three persons in 'Pubuduwa' and expressed his readiness to assist me in overcoming my sickness through one of them. He further stated that he has penned this letter not to hurt me, but because he loved me.]

Neither I suffered; nor became disgusted because of Fr. Oscar's letter. The reason is this. What is my identity? To what set do I belong? When I stood baffled and clueless in face of these questions, the person, who assisted me in finding the answer, was brother **Cyril B. Perera**, whom I had been associating over 10 years. He took **Collin Wilson's** book '**The Outsider**', read some sentences, and assisted me to understand that my identity is within it. I collected his newspaper articles, wherein he had extensively quoted from 'The Outsider'. I found the answer to Fr. Oscar's letter within those sentences.

" At first sight, the outsider is a social problem. He is the hole-in-corner man"... "The outsider is not a pervert, but a person composed of very healthy mind filled with sensitivity. Within him, there is a manifestation of some internal tension. How are these solved? Would sending a person with a healthy mind in a state of tension to a psychiatrist, produce any good result? "... "According to Collin Wilson the remedy lies in a religious solution. The question surrounding the outsider is a question about freedom. It is not merely a political solution, but a spiritual solution. Freedom is the basis of all religions. In the end the outsider might enter into a religious basis solely because of this reason. All what the outsider wants is freedom. The so-called healthy mind he sees is devoid of freedom."

A few days after receiving the letter from Fr. Oscar, I took the letter and went to meet brother Cyril B. Perera. He was seriously ill and had been hospitalized. He could just recognize me, but I could not utter a word with him. I felt that he would die; and it so happened. The reason for my thought is this. It happened to be the period, compelling those few people, whom I related with to leave me. Some died. Some went abroad for employment. Some others distanced themselves from me, because they could not understand the path I was treading.

‘Daham Navodaya’ Community is born

Brother Christy Merceline visited me on the very day [4th January 1992] that I received the letter from Fr. Oscar. As he said, that he has taken leave from his employer to prepare for an examination, I did not mention to him about the letter on that occasion. He said to me “I feel that it is better to inform His Lordship **Bishop Malcolm Ranjith** about the problem we are experiencing in ‘Pubuduwa’. What do you say about it?” I replied him “I never say that the Bishop is my strength or my light. Jesus is the strength and my light. Also, I do not feel it’s wrong to keep the Church Authorities informed of the problems we encounter. You may do, what appears good to you.” I feel that I should be a stone which was rejected by the builders. He had sent a letter to the Bishop. The Bishop had informed me through him to visit him at the Arch Bishop’s House on 4th March-Ash Wednesday, at 4.00 p.m.

Prior to my visit, I kept Fr. Oscar informed of my visit. I requested him to pray for me so that at least the Bishop may be able to identify my experience, if it’s from God. “A great spiritual awakening is the answer for the problems of this era. Don’t those, who were expelled from ‘Pubuduwa’ have a spirituality that can be collected together?” the Bishop asked me. “It may be possible to do a thing of that nature. But, before that, there is a problem, which you have to solve. Fr. Oscar says that my experience is contradictory to the Catholic vision. Then, the experience of those who are associating with me too should be contradictory to the Church’s vision”. This was my reply. “You may tell me, whatever you feel like telling.” The Bishop continued. In being led by God, I spoke for about an hour. He kept on listening very attentively.

Being unaware of the developments among us, two more individuals conveyed me the idea “Waiting and watching is enough; let’s join and initiate something,” through their letters dated 6th & 8th March. When one and the same idea was pushed and pressed from three directions at the same moment, I realized that it is the plan of God the Most High. Therefore, We - ten of us assembled as a little community on 18th March. For that I invited, who have been spiritually nourished by the ‘Pubuduwa’, who no longer participate in ‘Pubuduwa’ and who revere Fr. Oscar as a spiritual teacher. On 27th March 1992 Sister Anthony Mary has met Bishop Malcolm Ranjith at the Arch Bishop House. Through her I came to know that the Bishop has said “Tell, Anthony that his experience does not contradict with the Catholic Vision. A person who follows only the path shown by Christ should receive both accusations He got. i.e. a person mentally unsound and possessed by the demons. Anthony too has received both those accusations from Pubuduwa itself. Tell him to start something under a different name, and send a copy of the vision statement.”

I proposed ‘Daham Navodaya’ as the suitable name for our community, when we met again on 5th April 1992. Khalil Gibran sees all religions as the branches of the tree Dhamma. All what I wanted when I name our community was to join it not to a branch but to the body of the tree. There is a contributory incident for that. On 9th August 1988 Camillus of Kurana came to me and inquired whether we – both of us could go to Kandy next day. I am not a close companion of him. At that moment, I was in a barren state, having no initiative or inspiration. And I thought that there could be something in his suggestion. Next day he took me to a Buddhist meditation centre at Nilambe in Kandy. I haven’t got the effects of traditional

meditation methods in my prayer. I see that the more I am accustomed to those methods; the identity of Christian prayer will be desecrated. Through Mahatma Gandhi, I could see one of the powerful characteristics of true Christian Prayer. Accepting the one and the only God Most High, the Creator as the potter, remaining in his hands as a fistful of clay, then allowing Him to mould and make self, as He wishes is his prayer. He said, Therein "A heart without words is more important than many words without a heart." A similar prayer I made at Nilambe, too.

The final step in their day's agenda was a discussion with those who came there, on spirituality. Only two of us were present on that day. The discussion continued late into the night. The brother [on being inquired by me he named himself as Karunaratne] who led the group, in ending the day's discussion made a request from me. "Focus your speeches on spirituality rather than preaching on a particular religion. Then, you will be able to address all the four religions of this country." I felt that there is a truth in what he said. Thereafter, when I was invited for a speech at a school I endeavoured to address students of all religions at the same time.

After 5th April 1992, I spent time in preparing the vision of 'Daham Navodaya'. On 25th May, sitting on the steps of Kantakachetiya in Mihintale I read that in the presence of few of our community. (I went there to read the vision, as I deeply respect the Centres of Indigenous Spirituality.) One of the special characteristics of the 'Daham Navodaya' vision is staying where Jesus Our Lord places us to stay, and doing, at the correct time what he propels us to do. When viewed from that angle, if the Lord Jesus places us at the same place over some years we should stay there. I emphasized this to them. That is, as Christ Our Lord Jesus told we might have to face a situation where we might not have the time to stop and greet a person whom we encounter on our way. Another special characteristic of our vision is our commitment to continuity in work, as prophet Elijah continued to pour water, beseeching fire from heaven above for his burnt offering. I feel that some of our vision statements have become obsolete by now.

At our assembly on July 5th I expressed the following. When you return two weeks from date, come with a decision as to whether you are ready to go forward along with the 'Daham Navodaya' community. When the community met on **19th July 1992**, I raised that question first. All expressed their willingness in unison. Then I exclaimed in a loud voice. 'Then, today we are laying the foundation for the 'Daham Navodaya' community, officially". I had to speak in a loud voice, because I had to cut across the noise created by the sudden storm and the rain. [By sending the sudden storm and the rain God confirmed His working behind all important events surrounding me, our community, starting from the Feast of the Holy Spirit on 6th June 1981, when I collapsed while preaching. As for me, it was an eminent sign.]

If the Lord failed to bear witness through that sign on 19th July, many occasions, where I had to stoop down, thinking that I have done something stupid, would have arisen. On that day, I, having officially inaugurated the 'Daham Navodaya' placed the following three facts before the community.

1. The journey you have to go with me would not be easy. Therefore, I do not know how many of those who are present here today will stay with me at the end of this journey.
2. If I feel, at some time that I am wrong, I would beg for pardon from Fr. Oscar, even if all of you oppose it.
3. Some time in future, if you think that I have gone mad you have the liberty to leave me, while retaining the good relationship we have built. [Subsequent to the forwarding of the 'Daham Navodaya' Vision to His Lordship the Bishop, on 2nd August, the priest Secretary of the Diocesan Administration had sent a congratulatory message running as 'Wish you God's blessings to accomplish your work successfully'.]

His Lordship Bishop Malcolm Ranjith informed us to select a priest to coordinate matters between the Church and the 'Daham Navodaya' community. On 29th June 1993 we chose Rev Fr. Benedict Silva, as our coordinator. Father coordinator joined us in our assemblies, once in two months; said mass and encouraged us. I used to meet him at least once a month and have a discuss covering, various matters. The ideas and expressions, which flowed from him, exceeded his experiential knowledge and convinced me that it was the Holy Spirit, who was talking to me through him. Here is an example for what I felt. "The Lord uplifts His Church to prominence by elevating gradually, a task He had been performing at a very lower level. The Lord magnifies His Church, not through a great mass of people, but through a small community, which is submissive to the Lord." [As the Rev. Father expressed these thoughts, the question 'Have I not to organize 'Daham Navodaya' more than this? Rose in my mind.] Then farther said thus. "May be, all these things are happening because of a person's experience and the path he pursues. Anthony, do not attempt so much to correct the community."

By 1st June 1994, I had a compelling urge to write a letter to Fr. Oscar. The following idea contributed to that. "Even if it appears as contradictory idea, perfection within a person takes root when he expels his selfishness in another person." [Chardin]. What affected me more that was the utterance made to me by Bishop Malcolm Ranjith. "Still I like to see Fr. Oscar and Anthony going forward together in Pubuduwa. If the divine will is to forge reconciliation between us, the letter I thought of sending is the easiest way to achieve it. This is the basic idea, forming the content of the letter. "If you are prepared to obey your superior, then I am prepared to obey you. If you are prepared to remain continuously within that condition, then I too am prepared to remain so." Most of the members of the community opposed my intention to send such a letter. In view of the large-scale opposition from the members, I went to meet Fr. Benedict Silva to seek his opinion. But, I could not meet him. On June 10th I sent the letter to Fr. Oscar. The letter was not acknowledged. Following this incident, some of our members did not participate at the community assemblies, for months.

On 3rd December 1994, I received an invitation from Bishop Malcolm Ranjith to attend a sermon organized as prelude to the Missionary Conference. The sermon was delivered by Rev Fr. Leo Paul Ratnasekara under the theme "A Conversational Approach towards Church

Renewal'. The sermon was based on the opinions expressed by His Holiness Pope Paul the VI in 1962 regarding Evangelization.

True Evangelization is the extending, expanding and taking the wisdom, amassed through the relationship between self and Christ to the relationship between self and church, self and different Christian sects, self and other religions, and self and the world [enslaved to Mammon]. Does not the mission I have to accomplish with, truly resembles this? This was the thought that struck me. During the time reserved for the expression of participants' opinions I said the following. The mission of the Church is to assist to build a community of people, living in constant dialogue with the living Christ. Then, the other aspects, described above will naturally occur.

On 20th July 1995, Rev. Fr. Sunanda Wanasinghe came to our house, on his first visit amidst a sudden storm and rain. The purpose of the visit was to invite me to start a prayer meeting in his parish, Seeduwa. As a community, we have started three prayer meetings a month before that. Fr. Sunanda was unaware of those prayer meetings; yet I was startled to hear from his own mouth, the three objectives of our prayer meetings, we expected. It convinced me of a divine plan in the meeting between me, and Fr. Sunanada. I informed Fr. Benedict Silva of this meeting, when I met him privately for the last time. The last admonition he gave me was "Lord Jesus never submitted himself, even for a moment to those three temptations i.e. Mammon or wealth, power and popularity. The Church has yielded to those three temptations. All religions have failed in their battle against those temptations. Even the renewals, which arose from time to time fell victim to those temptations. Anthony, if you want to become a tool in the hand of the Lord continuously, arm yourself with poverty as against wealth, frailties as against power, and condemnations at the hands of men as against popularity." On 18th September 1995, Fr. Benedict Silva took his eternal leave from us, at the age of 42.

On the day, which followed Fr. Benedict Silva's death, I met Fr. Sunanda at the Prayer Meeting in Seeduwa. I was startled by what he said. On 11th September, Fr. Benedict has met Fr. Sunanda at Arch Bishop's House and has said the following. "I am happy that you have gone to see Anthony. You have met the real group of people. You may have to face difficulties on account of your association with them. Yet, do not fear." Has not Fr. Benedict Silva died, entrusting the responsibility of coordinating 'Daham Navodaya' to Fr. Sunanda? I began to ponder. Based on this understanding Fr. Sunanda agreed to become our coordinator.

I should say a few words about the prayer meeting, which was formed in Seeduwa. On the first day a great number of people gathered; and the church was filled to capacity. Gradually the attendance fell in numbers and by the fourth month only 15 mothers remained. I told them "Why do you come here weekly? Do you think that there is no redemption by remaining with your husband and children? Have you prepared meals for your husband and children and fulfilled your daily responsibilities before coming here? If not, your presence here is sinful. Lead your life with your husband and children cordially, and offer the sufferings and sorrows they bring to you, to God Almighty for their salvation. This is your mission within the family." Next week, I went to participate at the prayer meeting. None has turned up. I turned to Fr. Sunanda

and said, "You are very successful in increasing the number of attendees; I am equally successful in decreasing the numbers."

In the night, on 25th May 1996 – feast day of the Holy Spirit, all the members of the 'Daham Navodaya' community assembled for prayers. The theme of the day was **"Father, the hour has come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee."** [John 17: 1] There in I knelt down and asked them to pray for me. All members of the community laid their hands on my head and prayed.

Two days later, [May 27th] Fr. Sunanada came to meet me and said, "On Friday 31st May an all-night vigil service has been arranged for the catechists of Colombo Diocese at the Tewatte Basilica. Anthony, come and join it." I accepted that invitation. Two days later i.e. on 29th May Fr. Sunanada came to my house again. He appeared greatly excited. He said, "It's after intense meditation I say this; I am not attending the vigil service. Anthony Do something on that day. God is going to do something." I queried, "Is it right to stay away from the vigil after having given publicity that the vigil will be conducted under your direction?" "Let anyone scold me; I am not coming." Father retorted. I inquired, "What is the message that you intended to deliver, if you had participated?" He replied, "the darkness and the drought which have engulfed the country, in fact are symbolic of the spiritual darkness and the spiritual drought in which the country is immersed." I continued, "Then, tell Fr. Terrence to speak first on that topic; I will follow suit telling that Christians are not a people to be subdued by darkness; but a people of light." Father asked me to go there, at least two hours before and to prepare by joining Rev. Fr. Terrence, and Rev. Bro. Terrence in prayer.

On Friday the 31st May 1996, I went there, three hours before the commencement of the prayer service. The other two arrived there when the prayer service about to commence. I felt therefore, that the burden placed on me by Fr. Sunanada, pressing me more heavily. His Lordship the Arch Bishop Nicholas Marcus and the other Vicar Generals too attended the service. The Bishop had to listen to my sermon for the first time. I stood before the assembly for my speech. I felt unable to stand and energy supporting my knees fleeing away from me. Equally I felt that the Lord has taken in to his hand my ability of forming sentences by coining words. It was an ultimate moment where I was suppressed and guided me by the Lord. Had I spoken, in the way I wanted to speak, the possibilities were for some ideas which I expressed then not to come out.

"I will create a fountain of water in the desert. Then, all the people will know that I am the Lord and I made it." These words of Prophet Isaiah formed the basis of my speech on the day. God creates a fountain within the desert. The present tendency of everything becoming a desert. When seen in the light of faith, is no cause for regrets, but a reason to rejoice. Today, our country is becoming a desert. The Catholic Church, as well as the other religions is becoming a desert. By now, Sri Lanka has become the land of most number of those who shed blood and weep in tears. Is this not a sign, for the Lord's hand in creating that fountain within this Land it self? Then, the dawning of a righteous era will take place. My speech delivered on the day contained these ideas.

Following the speech, an interval was declared. I saw the Arch Bishop coming towards me. I took a few steps forward. Right under the large cross of the Basilica we met. He spoke to me; queried from me. "I had been thinking who is Anthony. What I thought is correct. Anthony, do you encircle the people who come after you and distance them from the Church?" I replied, "Father, we do not build organizations. We do not encircle those to whom we preach. We release them to proclaim the good news to others."

I do not know whether this was the dream Fr. Sunanda had regarding that day. Because he never mentioned about the day on any subsequent meetings I had with him. This is all what I had to say in briefly, when I look back in to the period; Fr. Sunanada acted as the coordinator of the 'Daham Navodaya'. He least agreed to face any tribulations, or condemnations by joining us. Even though I invited him, he never joined us at our assemblies. Even though I invited him, he never said a Holy Mass at the assembly of our community. Nothing new, the community didn't get any valuable idea from him. But, there is a very significant task the Lord has done for our community using Fr. Sunanda.

The audiocassette, which we published on 27th June 1988, almost got a new life through Fr. Sunanda. "I have never listened to a cassette more than twice. But, to this I gave my ear over twenty times. Yet, there are more revelations in that." This is what Fr. Sunanda told me. Our book "Pala Darana Jeevithayak Sandaha" (For a Fruitful Life) was greatly appreciated by him. "Anthony, you are a burning lamp. It is a sin, to keep the lamp shut within a box. It should be placed on lamp stand." Twice, he has expressed this opinion with me. My response was, "It is Jesus, who knows whether I am a lamp. It is Jesus, who should light it. On being lit, it is Jesus, who should place it on the lamp stand. The chances are that we may break the lamp by trying to do these things." I feel that God, out of his sincere interest in me, led Fr. Sunanda to act in that manner regarding the Vigil Service on 31st May 1996.

It is not for my personal emancipation that I submitted my-self for all breakings and makings in the hands of the Lord, and succumbed to all His directives. Neither is that for my self-satisfaction. It is for the salvation of mankind. It is to expedite the second coming of Lord Jesus. The humanity, suffering under the yoke of a whole conflict could derive solace and relief only through the second coming of Lord Jesus. You might fall into a great abyss when you progress step by step in the way of the Lord. But, if you, while struggling in that abyss surrender yourself to the Lord, on the understanding that Lord has a plan and wait for Lord, then the Lord will be forced to lift the small finger at least to lift you up from the abyss. The series of activities ensuing Lord's action would shake the entire universe. It is for this reason that I stepped on to the journey holding the hands of the Lord - nothing less than this. It is the greatest dream that the Omnipotent has deposited in me. 31st May 1996, in my view is the great occasion, which gave birth to this through the grace of the Lord. The Lord used Fr. Sunanda as an instrument to bring forth that moment. On 26th December 1998, he met with a sudden accident and departed from us for God at the age of 39.

The hand-maid, chosen by Lord Jesus in order to pave the way for ‘Dahama Navodaya’ – Sujeewa Jayalath Perera.

It was 6th June 1996. Brother Prince Nihal came to see me. We belonged to the ‘Divine Shepherd’s community at ‘Pubuduwa’. He lived in the village Murutena, which came under the ‘Thoppuwa’ parish. I saw him after a long interval of time. The reason is this. I considered my shunning of relations with ‘Pubuduwa’ in 1985 as the exile experience, which I had to endure through. I therefore did not go to meet anyone in ‘Pubuduwa’ during that long period. No one met me, unless on the road, or on their visits to my home. Prince Nihal pleaded me come their home, where the daughter of the elder brother was continuing her fast for the sixth day, creating fears over her imminent death and causing problems to the family. The plight of the family was such that food prepared at home remained untouched and un-tasted. He wanted me to come and assist them to sort out that incident, whether it is the work of God, the evil one or human. I asked him to give me a brief over the matter, especially the background. I recall again all what he said in this manner. I also include information, which I gathered later from her.

She was Sujeewa Jayalath and was a young lady of 27 years. She was the eldest in the family and had two brothers. From her childhood she was suffering from a defect in vision, especially in the nights. Medicine could not help her. This defect pushed her closer and closer to God through prayer. Poverty at home pushed her to hunt for a job. She therefore continued to obtain medical treatments to get back her night vision. In the end the doctor has said, “ This defect could not be cured unless by your God.”

It was the period, when Fr. Sunanda Wanasinghe was conducting a weekly ‘Healing Service’ at the Duwa church. Her aunt Teckla has suggested her to participate at the ‘Healing Service’ continuously for nine weeks. At the ‘Healing Service’ [on her third visit] she has joined the people, placed her hands on her eyes and cried aloud ‘Jesus, Jesus’, when the father, standing before the altar exhorted the people, saying “All of you, called on Jesus; Say the name Jesus, loudly.’ Then, she has felt a bright ray of light descending upon her eyes. She was about to faint and sat down. At the very moment, a sweet fragrance, yet unknown and unfelt surrounded her. I came to know from them that the sweet fragrance has lasted over a few hours, even after her return home. She used to identify that fragrance as the “Fragrance of Lord Jesus”. This has happened in August 1991.

Even after the incident described above, her defective vision remained unchanged. But, in 1993 she found employment in ‘Samsung Lanka’ at Welihena. On finishing day’s work, she used to come to “Kochchikade” Town, along with Lakmini, whom she befriended at the office. Lakmini stayed with her till Sujeewa’s brother came to fetch her home. Once, they were compelled to work overtime without prior notice till 9.00 p.m. After working overtime, they were provided with transport up to ‘Kochchikade’. It was late in the night, and Lakmini had to leave her friend alone at ‘Kochchikade’, because of the compulsion of her mother, who has come to take her home. (‘Maha Oya’ flows down by the side of the road that leads to the village ‘Muruthena’.) With the aid of the light from the passing vehicles, Sujeewa has proceeded up to

the turn leading to the by-lane. None, neither her brother nor anyone known to her was there at the by-lane. She could feel something within, compelling her "Proceed, you can make it." The by-lane was not lit and covered in darkness. She obeyed the gentle whisper within and proceeded towards home in the darkness. She could feel the brushing of trees against her body. It became clear that she has lost her way. Thought of death by falling into the river crept into her mind. Then, the ray of light, which, she had seen at the Duwa Church, started to shine before her. Then, for the first time in her life, she saw Jesus, clad in white garments standing over the surface of the water at the riverbank. Then only she understood, that a further step forward would have thrown her into the river.

She felt that the ray of light, resembling a torch, spreading its radiance all along the way. She walked home quickly. She reached home happy and screamed in high pitch "I can see now. Jesus restored my sight." This happened on Friday, 2nd of July 1993. [Her brother, who had gone to fetch her, had not returned by the time she reached home.] According to the information I gathered from Prince Nihal, all she uttered, as if in a trance, right throughout the four years leading up to 1995, centered around two requirements i.e. [1] that all those who are affiliated to those four families should set apart a holy hour of prayer on behalf of the Lord; [2] that those families should lead a life of caring and sharing.

It was the day just before the arrival of his holiness Pope John Paul II to Sri Lanka. [19th January 1995] The lunch break has just begun at the work place, where Sujeewa worked. As she remained seated on a bench at the canteen she felt the fragrance of Jesus, spreading around. She could remember, Jesus in red and white garments coming towards her and placing His hands on her head. "I, who am Father, Son and the Holy Spirit am manifested through her. I have a message for you." These words escaped through her lips in a loud voice. As the officials, thinking that she was ill made arrangements to send her home, a group of young men has said, "We want to know that message." "Tomorrow is the day, on which the son whom I appointed to my Church, my world leader will come to this island. Children, working in this factory have not been allowed leave for this. I am not pleased with this." That was the message. "How can it be proved, that this message has come from Jesus?" the young men have questioned. "The heavens will thunder and burst open in torrential rain, just confined to this area only," she said. As the rain continued, the manager of the factory has taken home Sujeewa. Sujeewa failed to revert to her normal senses even after coming home. The same evening, she has addressed her uncle (paternal uncle) Prince Nihal as "My son Nihal" and said "I have decided to declare a holiday at the factory on account of my Son's arrival."

On the following day, activities at the office were brought to a sudden halt as a result of a sudden breakdown of electricity and the office had to be kept closed for two days thereafter till repairs and rectifications were completed. Till the departure of the Holy Pope, she had remained in bed for three continuous days, abstaining from food and that was the first occurrence of its kind. Jesus had revealed through her lips all what happened, as and when they happened, from the time the Pope arrived at Sri Lanka and left. Prince Nihal told me that she regained her consciousness, exclaiming, "My son, whom I appointed to my Church has left this country." Following this incident, members of her family felt that all those happenings revolving around her are far more serious than they thought. Prince Nihal has directed her towards three priests. After analyzing all her experiences, the priest concluded that they are not

the work of the evil one; but they were unsure as to whether similar experiences had ever been reported in the history of the Church. She was requested to submit a medical certificate from any of the three doctors, named by Company in event of resuming work at the office. She obtained a clean medical certificate from one of the doctors, a lady.

As she fasted during the period June 1st to 6th, some individuals have approached her with the intention of reading their future as in astrology. Prince Nihal told that she has responded them saying “Children, this not an astrological Centre. If I want to tell you something I will call you by name to this place.” Nihal told me, all what had been described above, filling his eyes with tears. I felt that he was having a compelling urgency to take me to that house. I told, “Jesus says that the tree could be known by its fruits. These fruits are not bad, at sight. The tree also therefore cannot be bad.” These words also have escaped from my lips. “If this is a work of the Lord, she will call me too.” I saw my reply did not please him. He left me. My last few words to Nihal were not intentional.

Following day, [Friday 7th June 1996] I was engaged in my daily routines. On completing my errands, I had a bath; went into my room and took the newspaper into my hands. Then I could see a vehicle stopping in front of my house. Nihal came towards me. “That girl asked you to come”, he said. “Then, let us go”, saying so, I joined him. As we were reaching Muruthena, I thought... I haven’t believed things of this nature. I haven’t gone after similar matters. My belief was in the cross and the path extending through it. I could remember how this was thrust upon me, and the unintentional words, which escaped from my lips. Now I have been called through that child. I must go. Had Nihal told me in full, all what said through her lips, beginning with the words “My Son Nihal,” at 5.55 in the evening. I would have realized the gravity of the situation. It was only a few days later that I could get those words, from him. It was.... “Bring, my son Anthony, who has dedicated his life, sacrificed everything on my account.”

With Prince Nihal I went to his home. As I stepped on to the house, I heard a loud voice - “My son Anthony has come here. My son, come closer to me.” [At the time these words were pronounced neither she nor I saw each other.] I went towards her. She lay on a mattress. These words escaped from her lips. “I, who am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, am manifested through her. I was waiting for this moment. Over a period of time I manifested myself through her and laid necessary background”. Words continued to flow from her mouth. “I am the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. My Son, you have walked through a difficult path right throughout your life. In that journey you remained linked to me in hope and faith. I was watching you when you responded to my call and came here in peace and freedom.” In addition, these words too were spoken by her. “My beloved son Anthony, I am pleased with you. My son, I will now reveal, why you have been called here. My son, listen to me. My people, you also understand the reason why I called Anthony here. My son Anthony, I have chosen you as the precursor to prepare my way”. [I saw her seating herself.] These words too escaped from her mouth. “My son, Stretch your hands towards me.” I stretched my hands. As she gently touched my fingertips, these words escaped from her lips, “My Son Anthony, I appoint as the precursor to prepare my way.” [Again, she stretched herself on the mattress, I could see.] Then, these words escaped from her mouth. “My son, listen to me. The evil one is staging a mighty show about his power within the world today. That which is non-religious is spreading as

religion, around the world. That too is a subtle act of the evil one. I am burdened by all what is happening around the world today. My son, that burden I pass unto you. Accept it, with both your hands. My son, immerse all those sins, committed daily around the world in my precious blood, shed at Calvary. My son, you understand the sufferings of the sufferers. Immerse daily, in my blood, shed at Calvary, the pains and sufferings of the poor and the marginalized, around the world."

[I saw her seating herself again.] These words poured out from her mouth. "I am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. My son, I bless you. Accept my blessing with both your hands. I give you my power. Accept my power with both your hands." [I saw her stretching herself again on the mattress.] These words poured out from her mouth again. "You will have pass through many obstacles in the future. Fear, not. I am with you. I will go before you. I will follow you from behind. I will not allow anyone to harm you. No force will be able to defeat you."

Thereafter, I saw her regaining her normal senses, after a long and noisy inhalation. A crowd around twenty people was assembled, then. She sat on the mattress and continued her expressions. "Uncle, I am very hungry. Bring something for me to eat." The above incident happened as the seven day fasting was ending. As finished eating, her uncle Prince Nihal showed me to her and asked, "Do you know him?" She cast an exploring look on me and said, "I have never seen him." "It is he, of whom we often referred as Brother Anthony, in our routine talks." Prince Nihal offered an explanation. She said, "That name... yes, I have heard it slightly."

After 7th June 1996, it was only on 19th July that I went to Prince Nihal's house. I did so, as the Lord Jesus has ordered me through her. Through this period, Prince Nihal kept me informed of the revelations the Lord made through the medium of Sister Sujeewa Jayalath, as and when they occurred.

On 19th June 1996, the Lord has said

"Soon, I will call my priestly sons Godfrey, Malcolm and my son Anthony here. I will grant the power to cure deceases and overcome devilish designs to my two priestly sons. I expect from my son Anthony to take my true message all around - to villages, cities, and prepare my way."

27th June 1996:

"Dear Children! Console your-selves by immersing all the problems and difficulties, which you will face in the future in my precious blood, which I shed on the cross."

On 29th June 1996:

"Not on the next 'my day', but on the following 'my day' [Good Friday, on which He vanquished the evil one at Calvary, is denoted by Jesus as my day for Friday.], she will undertake a fast, lasting for seven days. On the last day of the fast, I will leave her." [Accordingly, I could deduce that Fr. Godfrey, Fr. Malcolm, and myself would be called to the house on Friday, 19th July].

On 30th June 1996: “There was none to offer me a drop of water, when I, hanging on the cross, carrying the burden of your sins, burning with thirst, pleading for a drop of water said to the Father “Father you can take away this cup, but not my will but your will be done”. It was decided that the Father’s will, would be done, as I pleaded. My children, the way I show you are bitter, thorny and difficult. But, follow me. I walk before you, behind you and protect you.”

On 4th July 1996

“My children, I will say you something. In different disguises, I will come to your homes. In the form of a rich man I went to the homes of the wealthy. They welcomed me with pomp and grandeur. They treated me profusely. In the form of a beggar I went to the homes of the wealthy. They ridiculed me; chased me away. Children, is this the way of love? Is this the way of caring and sharing? Under the disguise of rich man I entered the homes of the poor. They welcomed me happily and treated me well, as far as they could. Under the disguise of beggar I entered the homes of the poor. They welcomed me happily and treated me well, as far as they could. My children, I am the rich, I am the poor. Society at large is dominated by money in drastic manner, today.”

I came to know through Prince Nihal that sister Sujeewa Jayalath had begun her seven-day fast on Friday, 12th June, as foretold by Lord Jesus. The Lord has declared that He would be departing from her on 19th July. Priestly sons Godfrey, Malcolm, Linton, Dilan, Benedict, Sunanda, Oscar and my son Anthony had been ordered to be present on that day. It had been informed to call the closely knitted (bound with all – Subandi) community of Pubuduwa. Prince Nihal informed me that the Lord has requested through her to invite the sick, especially those suffering from cancer. News, about the sick being invited would prompt many people to assemble.

After July 12th, many people came to know of this incident. Right throughout that seven days, people in groups proceeded towards the house. The Lord addressed them through sister Sujeewa Jayalath. The Lord cured them of their diseases. Even before 19th July, I asked the members of the “Daham Navodaya” community to visit that home and study the events. On 19th July, I went to Prince Nihal’s house around 4.30 in the evening. All the members of our community were there at the house. By the time I reached the house, a large crowd had assembled in the vicinity. Most of them had come there, expecting to be cured of their diseases. A powerful cures were reported. Fr. Dilan and Fr. Linton were among the crowd. Though not invited by the Lord, Fr. Francis too had come there. None of the other priests, who were invited, turned up. The three priests, present at the occasion were serving in the diocese of Chilaw. A number of nuns belonging to the community of Our Lady of Perpetual Succour too were present. Lay, religious and priestly representation was thus ensured in this manner.

I remember, well what was told to Fr. Francis, who was addressed as “My priestly son, present here even without being invited, I never waited till the people come after me that day. I went, searching after people. In like manner, you too dedicate yourself for serving. I bless you, for this purpose.” Around one hour of the day was spent in blessing the sick. The words, which escaped from her lips, during the blessing infused the hearts and minds of the people with the true spirit of Christian healing, the correct path to obtain healing from the Lord. I heard

someone being told following “Visualize all your problems and difficulties within your heart. Take them all in to your hands. Immerse them in the sacred blood I shed. Do this daily. Then, you will be healed, comforted.” One person was told, “Think of your illness deeply.” “Think of your sinful state, deeply”, to another. The other words, referred to above were heard being told repeatedly over and over again by her. During that hour, priests, who were present also laid their hands on the sick and prayed for them.

“In the evening of that day Christ Our Lord had declared “I will leave her at 6.30 in the evening.” Therefore, around 6.25 in the evening everybody heard a loud voice calling “My son, Anthony, come here”. I went there. Then I was told these words, “My son Anthony, I have appointed as my precursor and lay my way. As I chose Moses in the past, I have chosen you today. When you have accomplished the tasks assigned to you in this world, I will have the doors of kingdom opened for you”. Then she regained her normal senses. A great number of people had gathered seeking cure for their sicknesses, Fr. Linton blessed them all in a group. All the incidents of the day gave publicity in the presence of a community made up of priests, religious and the lay people to the events, which happened, on the 7th June 1996, between 6.45 – 7.00, in the evening. An important message, contributing stable family life was delivered by Our Lord through her. The message was “Let every family set apart daily an hour, to be kept pure, on account of the Lord. Meditate on the troubles that afflict the family, your sicknesses, and disobedience of your children. Take them all in to your hands. Immerse them in my blood. Repeat this in your daily prayers. You will be consoled, healed.”

Before I set out to Muruthena on July 19th, I felt that I should appraise our parish priest Rev. Fr. Wilfred Pinto regarding these matters. I went to meet him on 18th July. Rev. Father started the conversation and therefore I felt at ease. “Anthony, what are the things, happening at Muruthena?” I explained the main message to the priest regarding that incident. “God has set no limits, defining that He will act through such and such person only. He will act through such and such methods only. The creator is able to act in any manner, through any individual. We should remain opened for the Lord to work.” said the Father. Those words were great source of strength to me.

13

“Offer the hour you accord to me purely and piously, Without subjugating to the evil one”

“Even if I go away from her the prayers offered to me at the specially arranged holy hour should be continued uninterruptedly in this house.” In 1996 Jesus has expressed so through the mouth of Sister Sujeewa. Accordingly, the one-hour prayers were continued in the house of Prince Nihal. In May 1997, on a day in the week falling between the feasts of Holy Trinity and Corpus Christy [30th May], during the prayers, Sujeewa in a state of unconsciousness suddenly started to write on the floor with her finger. When Prince Nihal placed a pen and a paper in her hands she has written, “I am the Lord of life. My words will

never ever pass away. Children, I love you.” From then onwards leading up to 19th July 1997, notes were given through her. During this period no words came out from Sujeewa. Notes only were made. During that period Our Lord Jesus has shown her His eyes only and she noted down what was expressed by those eyes. A few sections selected from those notes, now I place before you. [Some of them were noted in languages, which are alien to us. The writing proceeded from the right to the left. Photocopies of some of the notes are annexed at the end of this publication.]

01 June 1997

“...I have chosen the one to prepare the way before you. I have chosen you also to prepare my people.”

24th June 1997

“...I will led you in different ways, by speaking to her with my eyes. Blessed is the one who believes in me. I will protect you, if you come after me. I will raise you over the waters. The volcanoes may explode; even then I'll save you. Be firm in your faith. I'm with you.... Show your children how to come after me. Educate them how to speak gently, and to use hands and feet in worthwhile labour... Nothing will befall you without my knowledge. You are made victims of sorrows and troubles, just to help you understand others and to do good based on that understanding.”

27th June 1997

“...My beloved children, sin is grave and very deep. This small Island is deep in the grip of the evil one to the extent of its extinction. I will leave no room for that, and I'll protect it. This small Island will perish and be left with a few numbers of people. All of them will be my children, pleasing to me. It's therefore that I commanded you to give a hand to the small children, and show them my way. I protected Noah and his people from the floods. Now, the end of the world by flames of burning fire has commenced. To deliver you, who come after me, from that calamity I'll remain with you. Like harvesting from a fertile land, I'll emerge victorious with you at my side.”

28th June 1997

“My beloved children, I am the Lord of creation, the men and the beasts. Human life, as well as that of animals is precious for me. The man destroys the poor animals, my own creations. My beloved children, the poor animal strives to save its life. Just think for a moment. Don't you struggle to save your life when someone comes to destroy it?”

1st July 1997

“... In the same way, you care for your mother and father; I look after you, and bless your families.”

2nd July 1997

"I am the Lord of life and living. Except me, you have no authority above you. I am your Lord and Shepherd. In my presence, all of you are my sheep. My beloved children, I have chosen a son to walk before you and after me, adorn my path and take you along. My Son Anthony, a message I give unto you whom I have chosen. You will be subject to shame and humiliation in their wildest form, when you listen to my words and walk along my path. Face them all, my son. Act as a wise man. Call on me wherever you need me. I will respond to you. This is how I talk to you." (**Zirak 1:1-31, Zirak 2:1-16, Zirak 3: 1-32**)

"My dear children, before you were created, I brought in to existence all what you will need. I created the sun with its resplendent rays, waters in the form of falls and rivers, moon and the stars, the clouds, the heaven and earth. I have created all these the birds of the air and the sandy beds of the seas for the happiness of mankind. Do you boast over yourself? Does one among you think that he is blameless and free from sin? Then only your destruction approaches you. Do you walk in my path, with total obedience? Then only you will be able to realize the true way of eternal life."

4th July 1997

"Children, Stand up and fight for truth, and come after me. Then, you will triumph. Stay awake, and offer me the holy hour, which you set apart for me. Keep your hearts open, pure. Then, I will be able to enter into the depth of your hearts. My dear Children, do not become slaves of power and wealth. Purity of heart is your wealth. All of you, who are poor, are my children."

5th July 1997

"My dear children, I sacrificed my life on the cross for the sin of the world. I will protect you, who seek me against all evil and troubles. You who walk in my path will be subject to the power and influence of the evil one. Face them all courageously.... My children, the evil one endeavours to subject you to temptations. My numerous victories have earned the envy of the evil one. Think and contemplate, face the future."

6th July 1997

"Son, these notes will be useful to you someday in future. All what is made of dust in this universe will turn into dust. The world will come to an end on someday. On that day, only a few will remain with me. My beloved children be prepared for the day when I'll call you to come after me, leaving behind all what you have built with toll and toil."

"I'll put all of you to the test, always. I keep on look, to what an extent you will walk along my path, submitting yourself to sorrow and sufferings, keeping your feet on my bush of thorns. The end of the world is being expedited, at this moment where the world at large is changing minute-by-minute, second by second. My children, when you come to me, the evil one will attack you and stop your journey. Be prepared and stay awake to face all these. My beloved children, the waters of love should begin from you, flow unto all the other people and show them the correct path. You may be stoned. You may have to sacrifice your lives as you proceed towards my victory. Do not fear them. I'll keep the doors of my kingdom open for you...My Son Anthony; I have chosen you to show them the way to break down all evil forces.

Son, I blessed you. My son, wise and matured, act wisely. The wise one always succeeds. Son, I have given you a strong backbone along with a sound, intelligent mind. I have chosen you to adorn my path during this period of time. My son, here, the time has come to you.”

8th July 1997

“My beloved children, the children of the children are the crown of old men. The boast of the children is their parents. Children, you have to honour your parents... Offer the hour your accord to me purely and piously, without subjugating to the evil one. Then all evil doings done against, buried against you, will surface, and come out. In the face of the holy hour, which you offer me the evil one cannot remain buried under the ground. It will definitely come out...The door to enter my kingdom is kept open for you, who walk in my path, may have to face stoning and swords, bleed and sacrifice your lives in holiness and righteousness.”

11th July 1997

“I keep notes for the information of the whole human family...Even at this moment some women cry unto me in pain and misery, for being barren and not having children. Some mothers, fertile and having children strive to destroy children within their wombs. It is a great sin. Let them return to me with a great sense of remorse and penance....My son Anthony, I'll entrust you with a responsibility. On a certain day, I showed them a way. My son, you too should go with them in this journey. You will have to bathe before you enter my home. My children, I took my priestly son Malcolm to the required place in order to prepare this way. My dear children bathe your-selves, be touched by the power I have given him, and get blessed by him... My dear Children, The end of the world has already begun. Everywhere, my creation is facing destruction. The end of the world will finish in this manner. A part of the population will die of hunger. People will die in power hungry wars. Pestilence, earthquakes, road accidents will bring death to many a people. The rest of the people will face hunger again, and this will be the end, the end of the world. “

12th July 1997

“...My way of life is full of thorns, as if walking on sharp nails. Be careful, to guard against selfishness, a poisonous thorn indeed, entering into your hearts. During this time people will die in great numbers. ... The eyes of the wicked are symbolic of envy. Kindness, charity, and patience have left them and the envy has found refuge in them. The blood shed thereby appears as a river. I am the fountain of love. The blood that I shed on your behalf has become a river in the world, today...My son Anthony, I placed you with the people for some time and then re-placed you in a period of silence and freedom. I kept you in silence for a faithful mission. My son, now I have entrusted you with a grave responsibility. Firstly choose those whom you think are faithful, have a deep faith in me. Choose them as I chose you and commence the journey, which I have shown you. Before that, take all those whom you have chosen to my priestly son Malcolm again, bathe them, get them blessed him. Then meet the Archbishop, get his blessings. The time has come to prepare the way for the people. Son, shame and humiliation will come after you.”

14th July 1997

“My beloved children, the circle of thorns placed on my head became my crown in life. This is the valuable gift I received on behalf of the whole world. This was the most eminent crown, which I received to save the world...I have chosen my son Anthony to show my way to the people and to walk before them. I have chosen him as my precursor to prepare my way before me. Further, I have left some notes for you. It is my priestly son Malcolm who will bathe you. My son Malcolm, I have assigned you a responsibility. I have given you a power. Son, you should bathe all those who come there. Then you should bless them. There is none to give orders over and above what I have said. I am Jesus.”

“My dear people, I have shown you the way. My son Anthony, I have chosen you to show my way to my people and prepare the way. From now the People’s Shepherd will be my son Anthony. Beloved Son, I bless you and deposit my powers within you. **Mark 3: 1-21, Mark 6: 1-30** is the message I give you. You will face shame and condemnation, in unbearable proportions; you will receive, as you will walk with my people, showing them my way. My son, you have to overcome these and then walk across bushes of thorns. Beloved, choose the honest, then plan the way.

15th July 1997

“Lead your life with pure heart. Then, you would have to walk along the way I show you facing, thorns, stones, shame, humiliation, condemnation, and threats. Wherever I stepped in, you would be called to walk.”

16th July 1997

[As directed by Our Lord Jesus through these notes, I and a group of ‘Daham Navodaya’ members went to ‘Welikanna’ Church in the ‘Waga’ parish. Before that, we received baptism from Fr. Malcolm at the ‘Wak Oya’ [a stream]. He blessed us at the Church. Then we had our lunch there.]

17th July 1997

“My words and deeds will be revealed through lowly and from poor shanties...I have chosen the person, worthy for my way, which is truth and life. He is the most suitable person to deliver my words to the hearts of my people.”

19th July 1997

[This the last day of giving notes through her. Around 10 p.m., called all those who were present into the house, wrote the following and placed it in my hands.] “My beloved son, I entrust to you all the children, who are here. Show them the way of truth leading to my Kingdom. I bless you all.” [Around 12.00 p.m. placing the following notes in my hands and

blessed me. That was end of keeping notes.] “ My beloved son, All my children I entrust to your care. I have already chosen my son Anthony as my leader in the world. I will pronounce him to the whole world.”

14

“Remain in the boundless power of my sacred blood”

On a day in September 1997, I addressed sister Anthony Mary and said, last year, Jesus said that I am the precursor, preparing the way before Him. This year, Jesus has given notes, in the handwriting of Sujeewa to about 20 people, from those who came to Muruthena during the period July 12th – 19th. The notes contained the following: **“My son, I have called you to go with my son Anthony in this journey.”** The notes indicated that certain such names have been given to me to give a start. But, we haven’t done anything so far. Therefore, shall we go to Ginigathhena with Sujeewa for a three – day session of prayers at the end of September?” At this moment, she too agreed with suggestion to go to Ginigathhena. We planned to have the prayer session on 24th – 26th September.

I should explain - why I decided to go to Ginigathhena? George Perera, Sheela Perera, Nilmini, Asanga, and Priyantha are members of a family I came to know through ‘Pubuduwa’. I had the practice of going to their house, whenever I wanted to engage in contemplation freely. He was working as a Manager at a Tea Factory. I joined them for the first time in 1981. Then, he was attached to the ‘Mayfield’ estate. I went to their home several times, when he was working at ‘Luccumbe’ and ‘Lonach’ estates. I have visited them at their home, situated along the Ginigathhena – Nawalapitiya road, which he bought on retirement. It’s therefore that I suggested going to Ginigathhena.

On 24th September, we – Sujeewa, Teckla, Anthony Mary and I set out to Ginigathhena by bus. We started our prayers, based on the scripture readings at the day’s holy mass. The following day, we were totally immersed in prayer. On Friday 26th September, early morning at about six, Sujeewa communicated with Jesus. Jesus revealed that the first part of the mission assigned to Anthony as the precursor should be carried out within this house. During our night prayers, Jesus purified that house from all evil forces of darkness, in preparation for the missionary service.

I reflect along the lines of that revelation, we received from Jesus. Then, I remembered the big problem, which I encountered when I passed the flames of faith to a few, at least, over the past few years. People are restless in the face of problems of day to day living. The problem was the failure of a good number of those who attended the first lecture, to attend the following lecture and the joining of a new batch of attendees to the following lecture. It was a real problem indeed. Then I thought ‘Isn’t this the best way to propagate the faith?’ The method revolved around a group of people assembling here, away from their usual surroundings, a retreat, a period of seven days, domiciled at the spot, then going back to their homes. The people of the selected home gladly agreed to the arrangement as it paved the way to render some service to the Lord. Because the Lord approved and blessed this method, just within two

stages, the status of this particular home rose to that of a retreat house, capable of accommodating 25 people.

We were able to have the first retreat there from 3rd to 9th November 1997. The sermons delivered on those seven days were based on the nurturing I had at 'Pubuduwa', the wisdom I gained through experiencing God, and my lifetime collections – rich in value, and meaning. Through the Grace of God the sermons were made very effective and efficient. The in-house arrangement enabled us to pray jointly, both in the mornings and evenings. Sujeewa too joined this first retreat. On Friday November 7th, early in the morning, in her sleep, she communicated with Christ Our Lord. Then, this revelation was made. 'I am pleased that what I desired has been initiated at the place, I showed. It is my words, which flow through the mouth of Anthony.'

On the conclusion of the first retreat Sujeewa returned home. But she could spend a few days only. The deep hurt caused by her father's boozing, compelled her to leave home and find refuge at 'Bethel' in Pallanasena, where Anthony Mary lived. On her arrival, all of a sudden, she tightly closed her ears. Then releasing her hands slowly, she began to communicate with Jesus. Sister Anthony Mary noted down the words that flowed from her mouth. Those notes turned out to be very helpful in unknotting Our Lord's revelations to her. Sujeewa has closed her ears tightly as she was unable to bear with heavenly chorus. Later, she released her hands, as the Lord was reducing the volume of the chorus. Thereafter, the communication commences. Now I place before you selected parts of the revelations, received at 'Bethel' during 17th November – 8th December 1997.

17th November 1997

"The tempest is on its way, blowing and bursting. Chain your hands with manacles, that is my words in order to resist the tempest and allow my words coming through the person whom I have chosen enter deep into your hearts. I have chosen people to chain themselves in manacles, in the above manner. Further, I have brought her here, having entangled her in a tempest. She has to stay here for three weeks. I have a message to be delivered through her." [I feel that the thoughts of Tagore, found in his work 'Geethanjali', which I presented through the pruning, gained over seven days formed the basis of this revelation. "Lord, break all bindings of man that tie me down. But, break not the manacle of your love. I'll be lost, if it's broken."]

23rd November 1997

"The power of my blood will spread throughout the world. I appointed a person to pronounce my message as in the past. Now, he has started it. Now, I'll declare that name, which I'll give him. It is.... 'Peoples' Shepherd'. It is not the people, but I, who will elevate him at the most opportune time. By now, He has already been appointed by Me. In future, as the journey is continued, a number of obstacles will arise against it. Overcome the obstacles and proceed further. My daughter Anthony Mary, I have chosen you also, to join hands with the 'Peoples' Shepherd', whom I have chosen in enlightening the people in the forthcoming journey." [Later I came to know through her that Jesus has sung a song in Aramaic, then, re-sung it in Sinhala also. Thereafter, He made her sing it again, that we might hear. The contents were as follows.]

Through the power of Glory, Glory, Glory,
To pave the way for the future path,
To take my people,
The shepherd, I gave.

25th November 1997

“My daughter, I appeared through you, as long as it was necessary and gave messages through you. When I wanted to give messages to the people again, I placed my eyes before your eyes and kept notes, I wanted. During these times, I’ll speak to you through my voice only...The people accuse Judas for betraying me in the past. But, the society today surpasses the society then in betraying me”... [Thereafter, Jesus has given an exercise to Sujeewa.] “Draw a picture of a raised tightened fist, as a symbol of unity. Draw a circle around it, radiating light. Over the circle draw a dove, representing the Holy Spirit. Attach a bell to the beak of the dove. Let this be drawn over clouds. Draw two doors on both sides. Then draw the shepherd walking towards that. Let thousands of people follow the shepherd. Then add the words ‘I Dwell here’ to the picture.”

“At a certain period of time priestly son Oscar and Anthony were with my people. I wanted to appoint Anthony, as the giver of messages to the people. The wisdom required for the task, I gave him. When the truth was being announced by him, priestly son Oscar strived to protect his status. I looked on, as Anthony suffered through this struggle. I used Oscar, my priestly son as an instrument, and silenced Anthony to be called for service whenever the need arises for me. I gave him power and wisdom, and appointed him as the ‘People’s Shepherd’. My words are announced through him. Handcuff yourselves! With the words, he speaks. Take it as a food, and nourish it and grow. One, who lives within that word, will never die.”

26th November 1997

“All ye who are heavily laden and weary come unto me. Come unto me. May a thirst, for me, take root in all my children! My breath, lively and redemptive rests eternally in the Holy Eucharist. My beloved children, all ye come unto me. I wait, expectantly, extending my open arms. I conquered the evil one. Remain in the boundless power of my sacred blood. I am mighty; and precious blood.”

4th December 1997

Jesus asked her “Were you not afraid, when I inquired whether you are prepared to accept dreadful disease?” Then He has continued, “Around the world, many people are suffering from different sicknesses. It is necessary that you too are prepared to accept, on their behalf the diseases, which I’ll give. Sujeewa expressed her willingness.”

The Servant, chosen by Lord Jesus in order to pave the way for ‘Dahama Navodaya’ – Dilshan Kariyakarawana

Dilshan Kariyakarawana of the Pallansena Parish was just a young man of 22 years. He came to ‘Bethel’. [6th December 1997]. Sujeewa was there. He has come to know of her presence. He did not take interest in the incidents at Muruthena during 1996 and 1997. But, he spent a few hours at ‘Bethel’ and showed a keen interest in inquiring about her experiences. As they were talking Jesus delivered the following message through Sujeewa.

“I will reveal to the little ones all secrets, which were kept hidden from the learned and the powerful in order to that they may be humble and humiliated.” [Then, Sujeewa asked from Jesus.] “Why that you have chosen me to be your messenger, in spite of all my inequities, and shortcomings?” The reply was, “I act through those who accept their sins and weaknesses. In the same I have chosen you to be an instrument to deliver my messages to my people, I have chosen a son for the same purpose. I was just watching, how you met him, how you shared your experiences today”.

“Daughter! The son whom I have chosen for my future plans is here. I touch him. He is my son Dilshan.... Daughter! Were you not born on 29th August? I took human form, and was born in the world, at midnight on 24th August...Robes are not required for my priesthood. Power and position are equally not required. The true priesthood is walking with people, showing them the true path, and correct faith”.

[When Jesus asked her, “Have you finished drawing the picture, as I told you?”, she replied, “Jesus, I have finished the drawing. What does it mean?”] “Tightened fist with the clenched fingers is a symbol of unity. The fingers represent love, obedience, humility, faithfulness, and readiness to be sacrificed. The bell represents the message sent to the world. The radiance stands for light of the Holy Spirit. The journey behind me is walking with the Holy Spirit. The people who walk behind me are a precursor generation. The doors of heaven are opened for these people... The obstacle, which my shepherd has to face, is: The necessity to undertake the journey, which I traversed then, while fighting against people, positioned in high places.”

Dilshan described to Sujeewa as to why he came over there, on coming to know of her presence at ‘Bethel’. He has two elder brothers and three elder sisters. All of them were married. Dilshan and his mother only were at home that day i.e. 3rd December 1997. It was around 10.30 in the night. He was lying on the bed and wanted to sleep. As his eyes closing, he saw a person in white robes sitting at the edge of the bed. His face was not turned, directly towards him. He felt, that it was Jesus. He heard Jesus telling him, “You are a sinner. But I have certain task, to be performed through you.” He was startled. Sleep kept away from him. Therefore he told that to his mother. On 6th December, on coming to know of Sujeewa’s presence at ‘Bethel’ he has gone to her to share his as well as her experiences.

7th December 1997

"From now, I have chosen my son Dilshan to deliver messages to my people. I will act through him in a powerful manner. He too will be confronted with obstacles, and humiliations." [When, Sujeewa asked Jesus, in what other languages notes have been made, He said, "I have hidden one of my languages. The secret behind it will be exposed later."] [Thereafter, Jesus has gathered a further group to the 'Daham Navodaya' community, saying.] "Take to your heart the fact that this will become a divine committee in future. I have chosen you to show the way and lead the people in a journey, through this community. I have named my chosen one as My son Anthony firstly, then as my precursor, preparing my path, and thereafter as the leader of the world. Combining all these, I have appointed him as the shepherd of the people."

"The entire creation is my handwork. It's only I who can bring about a realistic change therein. Therefore, let there be a great thirst for my word in everybody! Let there be a great hunger for my word! I will confer my delivering of messages to Dilshan after her. My son Dilshan! Empty yourself and remain opened to me as she has remained opened and emptied." At that time [**around 7.00 p.m. on 07.12.1997**], delivery of revelations of Jesus Our Lord through Dilshan commenced. [I too was there at that time. The room was filled with 'Sweet Smell of Jesus'.] "Jesus gave me a lot of His sweet smell and requested me to inhale thrice, deeply. Then, He asked me to say 'Yahweh'. Then I could see a number of letters, as written in an E.C.G tape. My heart felt their meanings. I pronounced it loudly. I was asked to accept my sins, and prepare for a life-confession. I was asked to join with these elders. I was told that words would be kept in my ears and talk to me. I was told that.... He would appear before me, and talk to my heart."

8th December 1997

[Three weeks of revelations came to an end in this manner.]

Today is a feast day of My Mother. Take to heart the every woman who opens herself up to the Lord with in unblemished and innocent heart, as a virgin or a mother could come after My Mother. Mary is the flower which my Father saw in full bloom and radiant beauty on earth. Mary is the flower in full bloom which I too saw. I invite all women to come in that way....A flower blooms in pain. It radiates its fragrance in pain. I will preserve that pure flower from withering and have it pinned to my chest. That is the heritage you have in me." [Then, Jesus revealed to Sujeewa the meaning of 'Fragrance of Jesus'] "The smell you feel when I come unto you is that of oak flower. My cross, a throne indeed was made of oak. Oak flower blooms in pain; radiates its fragrance in pain. This is what I expect from each and every pure heart. My daughter walk in the path that I show you in order that I may have you pinned to my chest...Tell this to my disciples. The eyes of those who keep their eyes shut to the light would be opened when my faith and teachings (doctrine), remaining interred beneath now is unearthed and the people, who experience it and gather around it."

[After that Jesus has shown a vision to Sujeewa. Four arrows sprang out from the four directions and a ball like thing came out stopped amidst them. The arrows stopped, forming a cross. Jesus asked me, "What do you see within the ball?" I saw a raw wound in a circle. I said, "Oh! Jesus, I fear to look at that." "It is my sacred heart, suffering for and loving the world. The sins of the people renew my wounds, and I suffer immensely. Follow my footsteps, which I keep before you and come forward. It would be a source of comfort to my sacred heart. As you go

forward, you will confront, serpents waiting to sting you, poisonous, thorn bushes mighty blows capable of shattering your skull, and spiting coupled with abuse and humiliation. But, carry on, go forward, coupled with pure heart, and wisdom.”

Our second retreat was held at the Ginigathhena home from 12th – 18th December 1997. Thirteen people, including Sujeewa and Dilshan participated. From the time they got down from the vehicle, up to the steps of the Ginigathhena house they felt very uncomfortable and trying. [Their plight was such that they had to be helped by others]. No sooner than Dilshan reached the house, the following message of Jesus came out from his mouth. “This place is holy. I have caused discomforts to my servant and handmaid in order to announce this. These are seven days, which will show you the journey with me is very difficult.”

Dilshan joined the ‘Dahma Navodaya’ on **21.12.1997** for the first time. The message Jesus gave through him at that time is this... “Numerous things that people do on account of Christmas reopen my wounds again, and again. You therefore do not greet any one saying, “happy Christmas”. If anyone wishes you a happy Christmas return the greeting saying, “Repent, Christ’s advent is at hand.”

[I passed this message to His Grace Nicholas Marcus, the Archbishop of Colombo. “The first assignment, which Lord Jesus gave to us was difficult. Each and every assignment, which Our Lord will give to us in future, will surpass this in severity and difficulty. Whatever He gives us, irrespective of the difficulties attached, irrespective of their irrational nature, we would carry it out.” This is how we kept the Archbishop informed. When we found that source of the year 1996 revelations is from Christ Our Lord, we duly informed Archbishop in the following way. “We inform you this, not with an intention to obtain your approval. We have understood that this message is from Jesus. If we fail to keep your grace informed of this, we might be accused over our inaction in future. Therefore, to evade such accusations, we are informing your grace.” I forwarded to the Lordship photocopies of a few notes, made in alien languages which formed part of the 1997 notes. We also sent a video and an audiotape, covering the events. Before we started the retreat at Ginigathhena we informed that too. But, none of them brought us a reply in return.]

The first assembly of the ‘Daham Navodaya’ in the **year 1998** was held on **11th January**. The message, which Jesus gave then through Dilshan is as follows. “I overcame every obstacle. As long as you remain in me you too will succeed. All of you entrust everything and every moment to the risen Lord. Raise your hands, when you pray bound by the realization that I am with you. You are valuable; therefore, dedicate your valuable life to the Lord. You are not your owner. I embraced the Heavenly Father for a period of 33 years; I depended on Him. It was when the Heavenly Father forsook me on the cross that I saw my human body. Then, I cried out ‘Eli’. You too cry out...Follow the mother of God in your life’s journey. The suffering she underwent will become your lot...Reveal to one another, your life of harlotry. Come and join the eternal fragrance-filled offering. God is extremely beautiful, most holy. Lend your hands of lust to the cross. Open your folded palms. Take a bold, new step in the New Year with contrition and repentance towards the kingdom of God.’ (The meaning of the Aramaic word Eli is My God)

16

“Whatever the world says, Israel knows that I’ll come again”

Our 3rd retreat at Ginigathhena was conducted during the period of 12th – 18th January 1998. The seven days were filled with revelations and workings of Christ Our Lord. [The revelations commenced on 12th January, Jesus saying that the following with regard to the gains we will be reaping through those seven days of teaching.] “You know that the words given to you are not what he expected, not what he sought, but my own living word. He is just an instrument representing me. As the days progress, he will prepare you for that grand occasion, when my people, i.e. Israel will awake.” My rod and staff are with him. He preaches; he attacks. Anyone who receives this will never be destroyed. Because, it’s my word that he utters; he listens of... This journey is neither easy nor pleasant. If you live with me, the journey will be pleasant. Be subject to the watchful eyes of the Lord of creation, as a tree becomes fruitful by remaining rooted to the soil. Then, everything will take place. Whatever the world says, Israel knows that I’ll come again.... As you see your sorrows, look at me, see the pains I suffered, am still suffering”. [People who accept Lord Jesus as their Saviour, living scattered around the world are known as Israel in the New Testament of the Holy Bible. The word Israel has been used in this publication to refer to what is expressed above only.]

13th January 1998

“You will receive what you ask for; it will be granted, when you least expect and where you least hoped for, just like a barren woman giving birth to a child... Endeavour to receive wisdom, which I grant. On this account give unto me what you have... Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. It is where I’ll be... A shepherd feeds his sheep; protects his flock. How can a person, who fails in these matters, become a shepherd? He has neither the staff nor the rod... Even if you have a physical existence, you should possess my power and vision to gain a spiritual life. I come to bring perfection and fullness to my creation. If you want refuge under my robes, be pleasing to me... To what extents have you despised me throughout your lifetime? ... You can see me; experience me through the nature around you. It is the main symbol of my presence. You have destroyed my nature. Eradicate lust and greed, which will lead you to destruction.”

[Thereafter Dilshan had the privilege of seeing Elijah, Moses and David.] “You have received the privilege of seeing Elijah. Some more time should pass before you see me. You have to pass through many barriers in order to see the divine king. Remove the shoes of lust and greed. Empty your heart. True faith means pure intention, backed by unceasing cries in this regard...” “If you wish to enter paradise, follow the life style of Christ the Lord. Awake, and line up.” This is Elijah’s message. “Now you have a shepherd. Fear not! The shepherd will lead you, opening the belly of the Red Sea.” This is Moses’ message. “I received God’s power to kill giants. Be faithful to the Lord. A shepherd became a king and a king received a shepherd. Dedicate yourself to God, along with your belongings. It’s we, the sinners, who need God, but not the self-righteous. This is David’s message.

"I grow within the person, who is pushed and pulled, ejected and rejected. They who engage in pushing and pulling grow in self-aggrandizement ...Fear not. My angelic forces are coming. They will remain with you and protect you. My angels are your protection. The more you grow righteous, Satan suffers...The air and the sunlight are given to you free. Equally, I am available to you free. Therefore, I am of no value to you. The evil one gives you for money. Therefore it has great value to you. But, truly it's my word, which remains eternally valuable...Swift and haste in great strides – you will reach this status. It is I, who flow. Everything will happen, where it should be happened...This direction, corner of South India in the past, was nourished by the faith (Dhamma). Later, it was destroyed by invaders. I love the gentiles, the people of other faiths and other races. It is my plan, which is accomplished by them too. Though, there are many languages in the world, what exists is just one. It's JESUS..."Children accept Mary, as your mother. She is your mother in joy and suffering"...All of you go and renew the call of baptism which you have received. In that regard, immerse yourself in water whispering these words and praise me. "Majestic Lord, Lamb of God all praise be unto you."

[The singing of the bird, so sweet and so soothing is heard.] "Listen, the chorus of praises, offered to me by the smallest of my creation." [Saying so Jesus fell into a deep silence.] "Heavenly Father, we feast on the food, singing in praise of your great love." [Humming a tune] "What I sang was the message, given by that small bird, through it's lovely melody." (Jesus asks Dilshan) "You have taken food over a period extending over 20 years. Did you praise me in any one of those occasions?...Go to the sick and suffering, and pray for their recovery. Don't do it, expecting prominence or publicity in return. The Father, who sees them in secret, heals...Lead an austere life, having a stone as a pillow to the head, and bush of thorns, as sandals to the feet, in the stone valley of living. Then Mother Nature will not rise against you...I, the Lord of new life, will enter you duly, as you breathe in; Some willingly keep it; others un-willingly reject it...I carried more than 5500 wounds on my body. The moment I was hanging naked on the cross; the moment my body, which remained covered throughout my lifetime, was exposed to a mass of people; the moment I was ranked worse than a thief; the moment I cried in pain. Come ye unto mount Calvary; lift up your hands. Not towards Sinai but come to Calvary. My commandment is love."

"Turn your cheeks, both of them to the person who strikes you. Bow and adore before your enemy. That is love at its supreme best. Then he and you, both of you are equal before Me. Judas, I bow to you...In the presence of Glorious Kadosh of my Heavenly Father, the evil spirits are disturbed and confused. They flee in fear. Call on your Heavenly Father saying, Father! Your servant Father is listening to you. Don't be surprised over the word I use. It's a truth." ['Kadosh' refers to holiness in Aramaic, the language, Jesus spoke]. "The people of Calcutta in South India are lamenting saying that God has forsaken them now, because Theresa is no longer with them. Theresa weeps from her heavenly abode seeing the agony and anguish of the poor. People almost on the verge of dying received revival and relief at her gentle touch. She has served Me more than what you can comprehend with your so-called developed brain. She descended deep down into shanties, dirty and deplorable. Take that yoke on your shoulders. The Satan will stop you. But, fear not, take up the cross."

[The sweet and soothing singing of the couple of birds is heard. The Lord's voice coming out through Dilshan stopped for a moment, as if to allow us hear the bird's singing.]

“Could you hear two small birds singing my praises? They have got a son. They praise me on account of him. **“Heavenly Father, we praise you for the son you gave us. Him we entrust into Your hands. Protect him always.”** When will you join in that praise? When will you entrust me your children whom I gave you? Parents give their names and surnames to the new born. But, look at the world of the birds. Their protection, in its entirety is guaranteed by Me. The whole universe praises Me, ceaselessly, moment after moment. But you people, who are my organs, do not know me. Could you who possess hearts and minds descend lower than the animals? I thirst, till turn your faces laden with love, in return. Be a Simon Serine to the others cross...In a few moments a voice from heaven will be heard. Be free, be redeemed, and repeat the name of Jesus. At this moment, angels in great numbers bring thousands of souls to heaven. Intercede before me on behalf of your deceased friends and relations.”

14th January 1998

“You can do nothing on your own apart from me. Let this thought take firm root in your heart. Then I'll come to you to quench the thirst you will experience. This moment as against the choruses arising from the whole human race, living scattered all over the world, the supreme name, given to me by the heavenly angels, mighty oceans, wild beasts and the whole creation is Jesus. Death or destruction does not matter to them. Their only desire is Jesus. All holiness and glory be to the majestic Lamb of God, Holy” This is the happy chanting, the continuous chorus heard in heaven...Be mindful that the Heavenly Lamb sees all how you think; what you seek; what you wish; your decision-making patterns etc. Be fed and led by my staff and rod, if I am the good shepherd, chosen by you on your own free will. Be sharpening! ... My dear children, I love you. If you love me I will enter your dwelling. Give me little spot within your heart. I need no comfortable sleeping beds within you. Rich garments I want not. You too, repeat this often! “Oh, most high glorious Lamb of God! May all praise and glory be unto You! May the cries of mine, a sinner reach your ears! May all glory and praise be offered unto you for the graces you have given me to redeem myself from sin! ”

“I have given your Holy Father a staff and rod. Presently he is crying to me. ‘Jesus! You your self comes down. I’m unable to do anything now.’ Your Holy Father is spending his own hour of Gethsemane. Pray for him...You have pushed creation towards a great destruction, a great pestilence. It’s not me, but you who had the world towards destruction. I give you a chance, as I gave to Noah...I am the Lord, who knows all your sufferings. Many a people accuse me and turn to other gods when they face sufferings. Do not resort to such foolish acts.” ...[Jesus sang these lines through Dilshan’s voice.] ‘All what is sought and all what is thought belong to Jesus. Today as well as in future my life is in the hands of Jesus.’ Meditate upon my words, stated above, right throughout your lifetime. Then only, I would be able to reside within you and work through you ... There are many languages in the world; but the only language is Jesus. So do not bother about the other languages. – Mary is the ultimate example of humbleness. Mary is your Mother. Mary is the most majestic, ever fragrant flower. Today she is crying unto me. Oh, Father, forgive them. So she weeps and so she cries for the sake of your sustenance and existence.”

[Jesus sang in this manner through the voice of Dilshan.] “Almighty most gracious Jesus! I yearn to remain under you, under the shadow of your garments. Jesus! My children

know me always. My children know my precious blood. Always, my children are a sweet fragrance to me. ...“Keep the holy name ‘Jesus’ on your lips and in your hearts amidst all tribulations. Jesus is the mighty lamb, the mighty shepherd...Go! And deliver my message to Israel. The crowns won by Annas, Caiaphas and Pilate will be destroyed. Coins carrying the replicas of Annas, Caiaphas, and Ceasar will be scattered.” _____ Days from now, weapons of world’s destruction will rise above you. _____ of the people clinging to their earthly possessions, with lust and greed will be buried in the earth. Then, the righteous shepherd, whom I have chosen will call on me, saying ‘Father, the universe is trembling.’ Then, he will see me; he will not see me. The divide between the waters and land would disappear; they will join together. Then, you will seek my face. Many people will scold you, using filth and harsh words. They will stone you. Your hands will be opened up with my wounds, and those who see the wounds will be cured. The planets will collide against each other, and turn into dust in destruction. This is merely a forerunner to you.” [“All, what had been foretold by my mother and me regarding the end times will come to pass away. But the related dates and periods might differ.” - Jesus commanded us not to divulge information relating to time, date, and other statistics. I therefore have not included such information connected to the prophecy related above.]

[On Wednesday **14th January 1998**, at 02.50 p.m. Jesus spoke these words through Dilshan. “Children, give me the flask of oil.” Then, Sister Anthony Mary placed the flask of Olive oil, mixed with holy oil in the hands of Dilshan. First I directed all those who attended the retreat and the inmates of the house to be anointed with oil. Jesus, while anointing them with oil, whispered a few words, to each of them. At the end I knelt down. Then, these words came out from the lips of Dilshan.] “My son, it is not my son Dilshan, but I the living Jesus who is anointing you.” (Thereafter Jesus talked in a loud voice).... “The 2nd Holy Church ends. The 3rd Holy Church is started. The shepherd of the world is anointed. The heavenly community stands up from their seats. The angels in their multitudes burst out in shouts of joy. The shepherd of the world, living in the southern tip of south India, I anoint you.” (Saying so, He placed the sign of the cross on my forehead and blessed me. After that Dilshan knelt before me and said “Shepherd of the World, anoint me.” I can remember that I anointed his forehead with a drop of oil. I also got excited with that what happened.)

15th January 1998 (about 4 p.m.)

“You have assembled here to know me. You are blessed indeed. I’ll reign in you. I’ll adorn you; arm you with mighty weapons. Jesus is the sword and the shield in your hands. All of you utter the Name Jesus, loudly. Shout out the Holy name Jesus to the ears of each other. Jesus the name of the High priest i.e. me will cure you. It will set you free...Jesus is the name, which should rest on your lips and linger in your hearts, even when you are imprisoned or thrown in to an abyss from the crest of a mountain...When you enter my house, adore me and say, ‘Oh my Lord, remove the shoes of lust and greed which I wear.’...The Sabbatical sacrifice indeed is a heavenly sacrifice. You therefore participate in that sacrifice...My eyes are fully open and remain fixed on you always. It’s only I who can love you fully and perfectly. It is only I who is the very definition, maximum limit of love...The shepherd who should go out to the world as Rabbi is in me and I’m the Rabbi in him. My universal shepherd, who was born 58 years ago

in the southern tip of southern India, will be anointed as the Rabbi. But refrain from calling anyone other than me Rabbi. [Rabbi stands for teacher in Aramaic.]

“You who know that I the High Priest will come again go to the people and prepare them for my advent. The name that you should have in your mouth, as a drop of honey for that purpose is Jesus...Mother Nature rejoices in praising my name. The birds of the air and the fish of the ocean move their lips and chant my name – Jesus. The occasion, which will unite the lamb in the tiger and the tiger in the lamb, is at hand...Deposit me within your internal heart as Mary holds me within her heart.’

I am the one and true God, the creator of the universe. All those whom I sent to the world as religious leaders are just my creations. They tell me, that all their teachings were inadequate to meet the world needs. They plead me that I should come again to the world. Children! My advent is imminent. From this moment onward I have diverted towards me the glance, which I had placed on the statutes of all other religions to date. You therefore embrace the people, who come to you and direct them towards my salvation. I proclaim that all these things take place according to the will of My Heavenly Father in order to implement my plans. All those who are destined to receive my salvation will gather under my salvific message – Kadosh Biblos, join their hands in brotherhood as members of the human family, proclaiming that the true and one God, the creator of the universe is their Father, while experiencing the Beloved Son ship in Him. This is the plan of My Father for the future era.

“There is no race, no nation great or superior in the world. The greatest nation as well as the greatest language is Jesus. Some day in future, the self-righteous will cry and clamour saying, ‘What benefit had we reaped through our own righteousness, which we have upheld’?...I eagerly wait to see the grouping of one hundred righteous individuals. Oh the Global Shepherd! Gather the people in to your righteousness. Now this process is on.... Before you leave this environment take a look at Mother Nature with a serene mind, think how you have joined me in developing my creation...You go out and rejoice with those who rejoice and weep with those who weep. Within these activities I will be enlivened...The cursed politicians fight among themselves in order to rule and reign. It is my people, my children whom they kill and bury. My children cry and clamour. They throw fire bolts against them. There are so many, who should be in the prison, reign in a high position in the country. My innocent children are grievously suffering in the prison. I dwell eternally in those who suffer.”

16th January 1998

“I treasure most the moments, the mornings you offer unto me openly, with internal emptiness. The people of the world, scattered all over the globe are striving towards material prosperity....There will be a number of renaissances, renewals around the world in order to support you. But, do not think that you are big and strong. I remain big within small things... The time will come when sins will multiply as a result of Satan’s intervention. But, at the same time the divine grace of the Lord will flood in exceeding. You, therefore refrain from judging others...Poisonous thorns are in your mouth. Control your boneless tongue. Your largest cross is your mouth. Though I’m the Son of God, the evil one pursued me, till my death, right throughout my journey. Today, the evil one has turned out to be a perennial loser; an all-time vanquished one. Vanquish the evil one, whom I defeated and march forward!...Father Thomas,

the priest whom I anointed as the shepherd of the southern part of southern India looks unto my face; cries to me; implores me seeking peace in the country. No one matching him in spirituality has born after him in South Asia among the Shepherds.” [This is a reference made regarding His eminence Thomas Cardinal Cooray.]

“Today is another day of mine. Hereafter, you as partners in suffering, may you shoulder pain and sufferings on every Friday. Refrain from having your dinner today; finish your daily routines, then pray to me when the world at large is immersed in silence. I tasted bitter gall. Therefore, if you who are the great in the world intend to take water on Fridays add some salt. Thereafter join with me in repentance. I’ll inspire you and lead you to the garden of Gethsemane... Raise your voice to me about your sins. I will dwell among you. You have never repented fittingly, continuously and correctly the evil you have done. A gesture similar nature should come from you... My priestly son Benedict is an inmate in the heavenly abode. When I perceived his sorrows as those of mine I called him to me. He told me the ‘Daham Navodaya’ would never deviate from the chosen path. Follow his steps. Meditate on what he had. I declare him as my true and committed disciple.” [These words refer to the priest who served as the 1st coordinator of ‘Daham Navodaya’.] “This house where the 3rd Church began and the World Shepherd is anointed would become the most eminent house in the world. The future generation will visit this place....The whole earth will be shaken when you the disciples of the congregation which I chose and set up will disperse. Do not fear as that moment is at hand. It does not matter even if incense is not offered to me. Highly I evaluate the praises you offer unto me that all other forms of praises in the world.....The church, which has reached the doors of destruction, will quaver and tremble. It will fall apart. Do not take even a single stone from that to build My Third Church. They can return back through true contrition, accepting their contribution for the destruction of my Holy Church. (On that day the members of our congregation were named by the very names of the former disciples of Lord Jesus. But Lord Jesus only has the authority to address in that manner.)

“The Satan has prepared a banquet for you. The food Satan offers is delicious. But, do not eat from that...Recently; you might have to face famine and drought. In the days to come later you would be nourished by my name only... Don’t boast, saying that the Lord is with you, you are outwardly righteous and powerful. Lord! Bless my hands and feet, my mouth and all what I have. Do not forget me – a sinner. Aren’t we your limbs? This is what you should wish for...I came on behalf of sinners, and not self-righteous. I came for sick and the sinful...You stand divided on the basis of cast and creed, race and nationality. You call yourselves, the members of the major nationality, major religion and speak ill of minorities and other religions. You humiliate them; you persecute them. You will face a great calamity....”

“I will start a New Class of Priests under the name - The Mission of the Lord Shepherd.”

A special conclave of the Daham Navodaya community was held on 21st January 1998. The purpose of the meeting was to share the messages of Lord Jesus, which have been given in our 3rd retreat. “I have chosen you, appointed you in order that you may lead all towards the salvation, which I endowed you with my Calvary sacrifice in fulfilling the holy will of the Father. ... All my beloved disciples! Do you accept wholeheartedly my call to the journey, even if you are assigned with the sufferings very similar to those I suffered on the cross?” (All followers answered in affirmative, and Lord Jesus through Dilshan prayed in this manner)

“Let you who are my disciples, prostrate before the Lord God and pray in this manner. Father! It is my fault; it's my great fault. We are great sinners and therefore show unto us abundant mercies of your loving countenance. Lord, we adore you who are God almighty, and beseech you proclaiming 'let it happen, if it is your will'. Out of your loving kindness, you have granted us the grace of becoming one in humanity and healed us from the wiles of worldly pleasures, and evils of sins. My Father, Abba Father, I adore you and thank for have chosen us great sinners, to obey your commands and bear your holy name in my lips. I, born of this sinful world, cry unto the Lord in thy holy presence, beseeching thy mercy to obey you, and bear up with all pains and sufferings, which I encounter in my life. Merciful Father, You have chosen us, because you are the source of love. Father, you are alive in all sufferings, encountered in the difficult path of pain, and therefore Abba Father, I promise you that I'll prepare myself to respond to your calling and to obey you. May all Glories and eternal Hosannas belong to Our Rabbi, who is our leader, and the shepherd who dwells amongst us! Most eminent Holy Father, may all glory be yours forever and ever! Amen.

. A festive atmosphere reigned supreme around the church nearby, dedicated to St. Sebastian, as the annual church feast was being celebrated. Lord Jesus exclaimed through the mouth of his servant. “Now I will make you hear, in this manner, the prayers and pleads made to me in heaven by the person who was showered with your love and devotion yesterday.” (As a prayer in the form of a song)

“My Lord, my God! Passing through grief and sacrifices along the journey of my life I have come to you. In my youth I embraced you, sacrificing my own life. Oh, Jesus My Lord, I bore witness to your Holy Name and faced death in the process; then You drew me towards you by extending your holy and powerful hands. In the most profuse manner, bearing witnesses to Your Holy Name and proclaiming Your Holy Name as the Lord and the Master among gentiles and the non-believers and cried out Abba Alee, I embraced death. Holy Father, through my sacrifice of life, I most appealingly requested You to evict me and take possession of the excellent place which You had given me. Lord, erase off my name and my village; forget me and hide me within You; It is a fact true and correct that I'll receive wholesome perfection during your majestic coming. Till then I'm imperfect and therefore Oh Lord, be revealed to your priestly sons so that they may not offer incense and invoking to my statues. Abba Father, destroy all honour and homage which they offer. I cry unto the Oh Lord, destroy me too and take me unto the company of your sinful people. Lord, let them become carpets before you, let them toil

under the pangs and pains of their suffering, only recourse unto you to have their wants and needs fulfilled. Lord, evict me out; keep me away from the holy and sweet melodies of your angels. Abba Father, Lord of creation, I am unworthy to tie the strands of your footwear. Do not allow me to come to Your holy presence. Make them understand that their safety lies in You and You only and not through any other created being in the universe – Your own creation.”

(When we reconsidered of this prayer and please Lord Jesus said this “I will arrange for them to see the anti-religious, meaningless festive cacophonies which take place on the feast day of the saint. Also I’ll show them the unimpressive atmosphere, void of all festive jubilations seen on the day of resurrection. Then the saints in heaven will cry and beseech in this manner. They therefore become more pleasing to me on this account.)

The revelations of Lord Jesus, expressed through Dilshan **at the 4th retreat** are given below.

28th January 1998

“Anger and admonition are part of my love. When will you correctly fathom the depth of my love? My praises and yearnings I do offer unto you... As the end of the world just around the corner, gather around your Shepherd. The disciples whom I chose, I call my brothers. Therefore please refrain from judging others. The more you become bigger within you, the lesser the opportunities I have to grow within you. The smaller you become within you, to that extent I’ll become bigger within you. You should cease to exist within you, for me to grow within you... Don’t you see my cross, my sufferings thereon more than your life cross through which I brought you salvation? If so, what have you done for my sake to date...Were you not aware of these, when you beat up a poor soul and made him cry in pain? All what you do to others would end up as things done to me. So, be careful. All my commandments will be fulfilled within you, if you have totally dedicated yourself in my course...Have, a covenant of love between each other. I took upon myself the sins of Israel and paid the supreme price by sacrificing my life. But, my heart is filled with pain, burdened with sorrow, even today, because so devious are your sins, your evil ways.”

Now, all of you go away and renew the baptism which you have received. In that regard immerse yourselves in water and praise me saying, “Lord Jesus, Redeemer and Shepherd of my life, Lord and Eternal High Priest, if there is a grievous sinner on earth, it’s me, I accept Lord; I promise to bring an end to the days in which I passed judgment on others while boisterous about righteousness. Hereafter I want to rest in your palms and be formed by You; I desire to be a child working determinedly to be formed by you, to be processed by you. My Father, call me, a sinner in to you. Let me enter into your righteousness. Amen.” (All those who participated at the retreat noted down this prayer, they walked into Mahaweli allowing water to reach up to neck level; piously whispered this prayer and bathed in the river. I used this prayer to renew the baptism vows at the retreats conducted thereafter. Continuing further, Lord Jesus said, “Child baptism being carried out in my Foremost Church is pleased with me. Yet I like baptism being renewed in this manner at the time you, as adults accept of me as your life’s Redeemer, Shepherd and the Lord.)

30th Friday January 1998

“Let all possessions be kept in common, for everybody, as I will start a new class of priests among you under the name ‘The Lord Shepherd’s Mission’. Continue your services, hold fast to the poverty and monastic ways, and assist the poor and the paupers... Go to the poor, and live with them and look after the sick. Engaged in these activities, emulate my daughter Theresa. Take your services to four corners of the earth without any exception. If you receive anything; use it back in your mission of service and charity. Depend on me always... Starting in this manner, I will propagate the Lord Shepherd’s Mission worldwide. The formation and the training necessary for all these endeavors, you would have to receive it from my righteous shepherd.”

[Then, Jesus indicated to us that He wanted to write something through Dilshan. When a pen and papers were offered, Lord Jesus kept notes in this manner. This incident took place around 10.30 p.m. during the prayers. Those, notes I am presenting to you now.] “On 30th January 1998 A.D., the Lord Shepherd’s Mission was started, The founder and the very purpose of the mission is Jesus, Humility, Unity, obedience, Sincerity, Poverty, Purity, The purpose is service to the poor, preparation of Israel and initiation of righteous people. Choose simple clothes to match your taste and lead a simple life, Avoid bright, eye- catching colours, Live in me. Later, I’ll assign to the shepherd the responsibility of appointing people to suit requirements, to the Lord Shepherd’s Mission. If necessary, use a small cross to have and order.” (When this publication was resubmitted to the attention of Jesus, the Lord said, “Even exposition of a cross I do not want. All what I want is, My cross which is The way of the cross which brings death to rights, desires and self-will and to be enthroned within your heart victoriously.”

“My Israel will flourish. Do you remember the moment, when I sacrificed my life, amidst sufferings and humiliations for the liberation of Israel? ... Righteous shepherd of the Lord Shepherd’s Mission, in the near future you will totally immerse in my missionary activities, and take my words, my mission, throughout the universe. You therefore meditate deeply, choose the best, who will accept me as their Lord and Saviour and employ them as priestly brothers and sisters in my mission. Fear not, everything will turn out to be proper and perfect in future. Live on what you have at your disposal and on what you receive from others. Serve the poor, care for the sick. Do not imitate others; wear not rich clothes. Depend on me. Lead a life based on poverty and loyalty. In your Lord Shepherd’s Mission as to represent my mother live according to her exemplary way. Before you start preaching, set an example by your living. Teach all to obey the Heavenly Father.”

31st January 1998

“Enter your inner chambers. Spend your days in prayers so that you may implement my Lord Shepherd’s Mission, face fearlessly the obstacles and obstructions, which might arise on implementation and receive the necessary guidance and training under my hands. Thereafter, meet Nicholas my priestly father and blessed by him. Unite with me under oath and then start my Lord Shepherd’s Mission. Perform this along with biblical prayer service, not a Eucharistic service. Leave your parents and relations. Say good-bye to them; get nothing from them. Tell them that you are going to take refuge in me, to depend on me. If anyone questions you, tell that you have started this, as commanded by me to prepare the people for my 2nd

coming. Carry on all what I commissioned to you. Be careful about the dough of the Pharisees. Be humble before others...You eat and drink and be happy. Raise your voice in praise to your Lord, because Church number three has just begun. My Israel will gather around you, as the bees flock around flowers brimming with sweet nectar. You, as my righteous disciples, start my new priestly order....Establish my sacrament, always and eternally at your home. In future, I'll do all through the sacrament of the Holy Communion. As I am alive in the Holy Eucharist enliven me in your home. Begin your lives in witnessing, by shining as my burning lamps in order that your lives may be an example for others."

"These clauses should form part of your declaration of oath. – "Abba Father! Divine Shepherd, present in the Holy Communion, the 'Lord Shepherd Priestly Community', depending on you totally, solemnly promises before you to dedicate for the good of others. This small community, working with you will spread all over the world. We, following the examples set by you promise to serve all those who are burdened with sin and sickness, bearing them in our bosoms, as your priests, clinging on to your breast, clothed in humility. We promise to act bonding ourselves to your mother, the Immaculate Virgin Mary. We promise to act in everything, relying on you only, depending on you only, as Mother Mary did. Abba Father! We promise to engage ourselves in your service with the warmth and earnestness of the drop of blood, which poured out from you. Father of the Trinity, Eternal king I promise to obey you. Let me never be separated from you. You are the Lord of my mind, Lord of my heart, and the Lord of my soul. Therefore, cause me to be opened up for you. I promise to live and die in you. Amen."

"Priestly Sons, Daughters of the Lord Shepherd's Community! Remember that your sign is the Cross of the Calvary and My Rod. ... My dear children! I am the Divine Shepherd who created you; fed you; and brought up you. I am the safety and security of your lives. Let all what you think, say and do hereafter, relate to me, and my name. Rejoice that you become eternal through my grievous yearning."

18

"Do not feast anything from the banquet of the Evil One."

What follow is a few quotations from what Jesus revealed through the medium of Dilshan at a few gatherings of the 'Daham Navodaya' community.

8th February 1998

"....The evil one is planning to protect you from ridicule and stoning. Don't fall a victim to his trap. Do not feast anything from the banquet of the evil one. The evil one is tirelessly working now to break down my altar of sacrificial blood and build an altar of different design. Some day in future, even the evil one will gather people around him proclaiming that the Living

Lord is here, the Living Lord is there. The evil one goes before you not in his own self, but acting in disguise in the form of an angel of light; he shines as a tower; he creates gimmicks of different shades and colours in the skies and plans to set the whole world ablaze. The vanquished evil one, with his tail on fire runs amok, as his head turns, in despair and frustration. Don't forget that your divine shepherd is alive. The shepherd was buried only for just 72 hours. I overcame death and rose again... When someone accuses you, and calls you a sinner, this is what you have to tell him. Think of your sins with genuine remorse and repentance. Salvation is there. The Lord is there... Without fear, proclaim the name of Jesus, which lies as a drop of honey in your anointed mouth. When some day in future, you spread out all around the world, take with you my name only....If anyone expels or suffers when you, my disciples assemble the evil one will work in a surprisingly powerful manner in him.

11th February 1998

"Even if I let you know details relating to the timing of the end times, when the universe created by my Heavenly Father will vibrate in frenzy, some day they all might become like Nineveh. Because, I tell you about everything urged by the intense love I have towards you. This intense love compels me to win you through your own repentance. Endeavour to come closer to me, because I am your God, the source of boundless love, your friend, tender and dear. Do not forget that I tell and do everything with the sole intention of captivating you, by whatever means possible with my love. But I am not prepared to grant salvation to anybody by force or under duress. I'll grow large within you to the extent you allow me...As a sacrament my living presence in the tabernacles of the world, in the form of Holy Eucharist, and the numerous activities therein I am engaged in the task of preparing people... With no fear name him as Satan, when the Satan identifies himself as Jesus, and comes out, adorn in my garments to set some place on fire... Pick the stones thrown at you, and hand them back to the throwers. As you do so, they will stone themselves; beat their breasts; moan and weep, exposing the follies of their harlot like lustful lives to you. Then, embrace them with love, bow to them with reverence. I repeatedly tell you that then you and they would be equal and alike before me.By now My Mother is traversing the universe; people have come across apparitions, mine as well as that of My Mother. Therefore, people are engaged in changing their interior lives."

15th February 1998

In the past the people of Israel rebelled against me and despised me. You, my disciples have already been made a symbol of rejection. But fear not and be no discouraged, carry on with your activities. My eternal presence is with you; therefore carry out tasks in small ways and in stealth. I will inform you later the day I publish you.

22nd February 1998

"Do not judge others. The qualification you had to be chosen by me was acknowledgement and acceptance of sins on your part. Those who possess all other qualifications criticize you. Forget not that I'll measure you with the same yardstick, which you use to measure others. You will bring to me the yardstick with which you measured others. What you bring to me is your own judgment. You cry unto me for your judgment through the prayer, which I gave you. It is the prayer, which I specially and specifically developed for you and you recite so piously, so earnestly."

“Your silent service has now come to an end. From this point onward you will embark on a journey of exile and ridicule. I keep on watching and waiting until you bring forth the righteous quickly in the world. Releasing the locks, opening the doors I stand ready to allow the Lord Shepherd’s mission to go forward maintaining its monastic status. I am pleased to see my righteous one walking with such enthusiasm along the path of the cross of the Calvary. I declare unto you that you too could walk easily on that path, as my righteous shepherd who follows my footsteps along the path. It is not through name sake priests, who dazzle in the higher echelons of the society, but through the smallest things in the world, through those who toil and labour, who are least recognized, whom I’ll choose, enliven and empower with my spirit, and raise to the highest levels of righteousness that I would work in future.”

“My dear disciples! How will you take my burden unto your shoulders? Think this is the hour of exodus, the hour of escaping from sinful lives, which you have led right throughout your earthly existence and then entrusted to me. Make a firm resolve not to burden me with your sinful life again. Make a frank, clear decision to intervene on behalf the sins and infirmities, troubles and travails of others and live accordingly. Now, be aware of fact that you have been chosen not for your salvation only. You have been chosen to be sent to the people, of my image and to implant the good news of my salvation in their hearts. You should become righteous in the manner, I described above. I desire a revolution in my life, not to hand you back the burden of my sins, and to pay a price for the sins of all others. Expressing these sentiments, become a partner in the sufferings, which I encountered at the sacrifice on mount Calvary and which I continue to endure even now.”

“The purpose of the Lord Shepherd’s mission throughout the world is that you have to intercede on behalf of others through your prayers, and that you are interceding through prayers. Because, if you cannot love your brother, how can you love me? How is that despite my indications and information you failed to understand the fact that whenever you love your enemies, you in fact love the heavenly Father who dwells in them? Wish the best to those who hate you, harm you, accuse you; wash them in the blood, which I shed on Calvary and pray that they realize the truth. This is the way, which will lead to the successful accomplishment of my Heavenly Father’s plans... My disciples! I remind you that when you repent, you have to do so without being noticed by others. Do not restrict my endeavours at Gethsemane just for an hour..... Your bodies, which you care for so much, which you own not, but received from me, which belongs to the soil from which I formed you, would have to proceed through sacraments of sufferings, caused by different kinds of sicknesses. Then seek remedy in my name-Jesus, seek remedy in my precious blood which is the divine symbol, the powerful cure, ever present on earth. I willingly wait to grant you relief and remedy of my name and my blood.”

**“The time for the entire universe to recourse to repentance
has dawned.”**

The fifth retreat was held on 23rd February – March 1st 1998. Parts of what Jesus revealed through Dilshan and Mother Mary revealed through Sujeewa and an account of the mighty happenings at the retreat I place before you.

23rd February 1998

“... I declare that I do not wish that anyone who is made in my image, and depends on my pains and sorrows, faces unnecessary and untimely decay and destruction... Believe that I grow in you, that the more you are broken in to pieces, the more you become small within yourself, I grow big and powerful in you...When you seek me you might have to lose all what you have. But rejoice, if you could find me in the process, even losing all your possessions, because the resultant benefits would be great. ...You become worthy of announcing my Name, because you have acknowledged your sins. The qualifications, which will allow you entry into me, are true contrition and acknowledging your own sinfulness, the earnest desire to love one another, and passing no judgment on others. ... Walk with me. You may slip, falter and fall. But never think that I am at a distance having deserted you. The moment you think that I am away from you the evil one will try to enter into you. I need no publicity. I will ensure adequate publicity when it's wanted. If you intend to give me publicity, then let your inner life reflect me, and my ways.... My blood, the price paid for your salvation will flow through your entire body, even to those spots, which the human doctors' treatments could not reach and cure you. Therefore, be fortified always with the treatment of my blood.....Many men have forgotten me and behave like animals, hanging on to their material cravings and animalistic instincts and feasting in the company of the evil one. My tolerance level has almost reached the very end. I have waited so far on account of my Mother's intervention.”

25th February 1998

“... Forget not that I, the universal king has humbled Himself by washing your feet, and become the least among the servants of servants. Enter your inner chamber, meditate with compassion upon your Lord who hung on the cross with extend arms and crouched legs and sacrificed Himself on your behalf. None of you should hall a victim to the torrent of lust and materialism. Repent, always. Tell everybody to prepare themselves for the second coming of Christ Our Lord. Not the outward rites and rituals; instead prepare yourselves internally and offer your interiors to me as a throne; keep it open always. My glorious coming might occur at any time. You be prepared for the occasion. It would be an event, even destabilizing the heavens. Along with my glorious coming, gone would be the heaven and earth of the past; dawned would be a new heaven and earth. I'll establish the heavens on earth. I repeat, prepare the people for my coming. Spend not your time on paying courtesies; instead prepare the people for repentance.”

[Now I place before you a message which had been received from Mother of God.]
“Your Father's second coming is at hand, very near. My children, by this time the creation of the

Father, fauna and flora, animals and birds, including men are caught up in a calamity. Only a small group of people will be left on earth at the time of the second coming of the Father. I intervene always on your behalf because of your great sins. Do not delay! Prepare yourselves from now onward for the second coming. Prepare your children and the families. Quickly, very quickly, act with prudently, wisely. Be enlightened with wisdom. I too intervene on your behalf, moment after moment.”

26th February 1998

“... According to the time scales used by you, I was born into this world in the form of a human in 6 B.C. I sacrificed my life on the cross on April 14th at 3.32 p.m. in the year 27 A.D. I rose from death on April 16th at 12.52 past mid night. (It was the early morning of 17th) As not the shroud, which wrapped my motionless body shown over your electronic media, quite recently? The undying sweet fragrance of the flowers, placed by Mary of Magdalene still lingers there. I still remain supreme enthroned in the hearts of my righteous people. My brothers! I suffer because of you; because of my Father’s desire for a sacrifice. I pleased my father, by fulfilling His will, with the full might of my human capabilities. In the name of the blood, which was the price paid for you I plead you to repent. Time is at hand for the coming of the one who comes from heaven... The people of the earth who suffer in hunger without food, shiver without clothes, ponder with no roof over head will be sanctified through the new plan based on the holy name Jesus. May my Heavenly Father bless them all!”

[Now I place before you the message which had been delivered by Mother of God through Sujeewa.] “My Children, the time for the entire universe to rely on the word repentance has dawned. My son the Righteous Shepherd! I command you. Announce the message of the Father and build a righteous community of people, quickly. Your Father’s cup of blood is overflowing. Your Father’s hands are stretched forth. Israel! Stay awake. The hour of your Father’s coming is at hand... The rivers of blood are flowing. The blood from the cup of the Father is flowing through different locations in the world. The days of your Redeemer’s glorious coming are near at hand. My children! Within a short period from now, the entire universe created by your Father would flow as a river of blood. Droughts and pestilences will break out. Then, the Heavenly Father will feed his people with his life giving blood. The time for the whole of Israel to stand awake is at hand. The heavenly firmament will shiver in its foundation, and the ocean wall waters will run riot over the lands. That moment is at hand. The entire universe will be engulfed in utter darkness as the Lord God’s second coming becomes imminent. The entire universe will light up in immense brightness as the Lord descends upon in power and glory. A new heaven and a new earth will be born. Empty yourself wholly. I, Mary am always with you.”

27th Friday February 1998

“Continuing with your tasks will become easy as there is an orientation among people towards repentance on seeing the destruction of the world. Because people have been diverted towards a drive of finding God through certain clues, which I have provided, dreams and apparitions. If you are delivering my words to large mass of people tell them. Be ready for the second coming of Jesus through repentance...3.32 p.m. on 14th April in Year 27 A.D. - a Friday like today was an occasion, which brought great happiness to my Father. It was the moment at which the penalty for the sins, caused by egotism, disobedience and rejection, when My Father commenced His creative efforts in the beginning, was paid. My Father is busy in His

preparations to send me back to the world... I did not choose the upright; all whom I chose are sinners. I became the greatest among sinners. Because I put on the lamb's robe of salvation while being called the greatest of sinners, while being exposed nakedly on the cross, while being bruised and broken by mighty blows. The maiden sacrifice of the slaughtered lamb, I transformed in to an eternal offering. I lied in the throne of the cross made of Oak for three hours, half an hour and two minutes for the treachery of the people – Israel, who dwell on earth. I did so for the completion of my Father's will."

"Tell this good news to others too. Our Lord came to this world in the form of a man for the great purpose of becoming the price for our sins and bringing salvation for all of us. The oil of that great salvation has already anointed you...The number of people, willing to offer their souls to my hands, and then die is great by now. We have no privilege to continue further living in this manner. They pray "Living Lord call us unto thy abode."....Walk in to the small churches, which went on searching for my truth. See, the extent they love my words; love my soul. Day and night, in happiness and misery they live in me and praise me. Irrespective of who pulls or pushes them, My Righteous One knows that I dwell in them too. Relate with them. Eat with them...Send epistles to the Churches, which do not accept the Holy Eucharist, which indeed is my body and blood, and which I myself established. Tell them firmly that I am truly present in the Holy Eucharist."

"I am the God of gods who were identified as the deities of the universe; I'm the great lamb and the creator. As such I wish to find shelter within your interiors, which happens to be the only place where I can dwell. All demons would run in plight miles away along with their plans and plots if you could lead your whole life, bearing my name – Jesus, within your heart. They will be deposited deep in the sands of the seabed. They will not hold sway there, because the tiniest of my Father's creation, the fish of the ocean will whisper my name continuously and praise my name. The evil one would not have a place even among the trees, and animals, as my name is honoured and great among them too. The evil one will find a place only in man who has the free will. You therefore accept my name –Jesus in order that your old life might be converted, and the foundation of your old life might be shaken.... I lived to on account of my Father's will. I sacrificed my life for the completion of my Father's will. I rose again for the greater glory of my Father."

"Do not keep the scriptures, which are my holy words, my Kadosh, Biblose, were written by the inspiration of my Father, carelessly, irreverently here and there. Handle them reverently, piously as I dwell within them. Revere them and keep them at a suitable place after reading them, meditating upon them. I am alive within the holy scriptures." [Jesus had to say these things because the Bibles were left here and there carelessly soon after the sermon on that day. Thereafter, we used to keep the Bibles on a table with due care and reverence at the end of our sermons. Jesus used the term My Biblose instead of my Bible. We know that the meaning of the Greek word Bible is the book. The origin for the Greek word is Biblose. Phoenicians were the first in the world to formulate an alphabet. The formation as well as the formulation of the alphabet was carried out at Biblose, a city in Lebanon.]

[In the night of the day before, Jesus advised as to the manner how we should spend Friday, the 27th February. The instructions, Jesus gave us commencing with the phrase

“Because tomorrow is another day of mine,” are as follows.) “All those who are present and associated with ‘Daham Navodaya’ should spend the whole day in fasting. All those who reach the ‘seven-day’ retreat should refrain from dinner of the day. If necessary water mixed with salt might be taken at the evening and in the night. When you drink water, you must remember the bitter gall, which Jesus tasted on Good Friday. You must enter the prayer of Gethsemane of Jesus our Lord, before going to bed. (Accordingly we entered the prayer of Gethsemane around ten in the night. From the evening of the day, the house was filled with sweet fragrance of oak flowers. The fragrance radiated out even from the bodies and clothes of some of our mates. As we sang a hymn describing the passion of Christ on the cross during our prayer, the sound weeping and sobbing arose from different directions. The weeping and sobbing of two young men were appeared remarkable. Their weeping brought tears on the eyes of almost everyone. Their weeping kept on growing. We therefore tried to stop their weeping by bring the prayer session to a close by around 12 mid night. The young men prostrated at our feet and begged pardon from us. Our inquiries as to the reason for their crying did not bring a positive response. There were eight young men, three young women, and five elders at the house. Could young men, in their twenties cry in the presence of such a gathering? I suggested, “Let’s pray and ask Jesus Himself the reason of weeping.” We restarted our prayers. The message delivered by Jesus then is this.]

“I revealed myself, from that to this moment among you through the unbearable sweet oak fragrance, which you experienced from the evening. During the prayer of Gethsemane, I inspired you to repentance and entered you, taking different gestures of my human body along with me. Some of you, having seen my Holy Face were so compounded that they are in a state of inability to cope up with that experience. Within that experience you peeped into your past life and repented over it. This moment, therefore is the occasion where you accept your guilt, acknowledge your sins. Fear not.”

[This is the message given by Mother of God through Sujeewa around 1.00 a.m.] “My children, I am amidst you again. My beloved children, we - your Heavenly Father and I are watching you very happily. Your Father keeps watching you with unaccountable, great happiness. We are highly pleased to see your repentance. My children, you have obtained your salvation through repentance. Evil sinners, your Father will enter your sleeping chamber within half an hour. Be prepared thoroughly, to receive the Father’s blessings. My children blessed indeed you are to hear the words of your Father, and hear my words- Mary’s words through my intercession. I am pleased over the mediation role I play on your behalf. My children! Get ready for the days coming ahead. The righteous, are born through youngsters like you. The quickened birth of righteous people signifies that the time for change in the Father’s revelations is at hand. I rejoice; I’ll work in some another places and generate righteous people.”

[Around 1.30 in the morning, the Heavenly Father addressed us through Dilshan in this manner. This was the first instance where such an incident took place among us.] “My children, the days over which I would be pleased have come. I am amidst you at a time when I am well pleased over your repentance. You are greatly righteous in that you have heard my words. I came to this world in secret to express my love towards you, as I know the all plans of my Son. I appoint you, as the righteous to all thrones, established in my heavenly court on behalf of my Daham Navodhaya. My sons, daughters of true repentance I kept on waiting till you believe in me as

your living Father. I yell and tell you to work for the increase of the fold of the righteous, and for the moment of removing instantaneously all my revelations announced to you earlier. My righteous, priestly shepherd Anthony, establish the Lord Shepherd Mission. Start its services when due. You need not hear my words, as I dwelt within you from the moment you were expelled, and removed. You have conducted yourself in a most pleasing and acceptable manner to me. My priestly son Sampath, remain in constant Repentance and work towards that moment in order to establish the true state of my Repentance and to proclaim aloud that message to the whole universe. My daughter Anthony Mary whom I have chosen as the mother of the mission of the Lord Shepherd, go forward taking the staff and stick of My shepherd hood. Toil and dedicate yourself on behalf of my children who have orphaned. Do not fear, the God of Trinity dwells within you. Try to lead a life, in the spirit of righteousness.....I am at your right side; turn to me and tell me of your needs in life. I wish to show you even a little bit of my boundless majesty. However, I conceal it from you as you are unable to bear up with it in any way. I deposit My 'Rua' deeply in you and I leave you ['Rua' means Holy Spirit in Hebrew.]

28th February 1998

"I came on account of the sinners. I work through the sinner, as the sinners need my divine treatment. At no time, there was a plan with my Father to reject sinners... I tell you that if necessary I am capable of teaching my faith to my brotherly Israel through mountain crest or riverbank... Many invalids seek physical cure only at the expense of true repentance; I do not agree with that. The message you should give them is "repent and beseech the Lord"....I became a price and earned you salvation through my life. Bring to an end the days in which I had to waste my time going after you, expecting that you would come to me, that you would open you up to me. All what you have to say in this regard is that you are accepting the Lord whom you did not know up to now, as the king of your life from this moment onward..... Righteous Shepherd, give in my name this good news to them, as the feasting on account of the second coming of Living Christ, - the lamb, the universal king - would be conducted shortly. Tell them to repent and return to the path of righteousness; tell them that my intention is to save all human kind, the Israel; my Father's intention is to see all those who emanate from Him return to Him again, that the hands of the Father are kept wide opened in this regard.... If I am the king in your life, thank me in the following manner. I rejoice in my Lord who has done great things for me; because, I experienced His mercies through my sinful state. I experienced His greatness through my utter weaknesses. Fear not. I'll grow mightily within those who are insulted, and rejected...Go and tell this to Israel, who having become a harlot could not call herself mine on my return. The days to seek the Lord Jesus have come up. Let's repent. You and I are creations of God. He keeps on watching till you and I return to Him.... My mother continues to shoulder the responsibility of a dedicated trusty that is becoming the mother of the whole human race, as entrusted to her by My Father. She continues it as it is decreed amidst great sorrow and suffering during the Heavenly moments and Heavenly sacrifices. The difficulties she faces in carrying out her responsibilities are such that she appears around the world and delivers messages to prepare the people. My mother is made known to the world in this manner in order to bring forth righteous people.

“You will receive Salvation in My Name.”

Quoted below are few of the messages delivered by Lord Jesus through the medium of Dilshan at the gatherings of the Daham Navodaya community.

3rd March 1998

“Having inquired me regarding My plans for the future, all deities of the universe, who were created by Me and all religious leaders including Gauthama Buddha, Mohamed Nabee have already paid their homage to me and they have given their consent to my intentions and wishes. I proclaim that it is my will, it is my dictates which will be applied to my own creation, irrespective of who agrees or does not agree with it.” (“All deities of the universe, who were created by Me” – this statement posed a dilemma to us. As such we brought to the attention of Lord Jesus. Lord Jesus reconfirmed the statement and the idea behind it and said that there is group organized by Lucifer as gods and deities.).”

8th March 1998

“... The time for the fall of the second holy Church, which is the most prominent in my Israel and which acts, naming herself, as My Church is imminent. Mighty things will happen in my name through you. The acts of the evil one are threatened. No sooner in the future, servants having a soft corner and love to the evil one would creep into the leadership of their Church.”

9th March 1998

“I came to this world on account of delivering the sinners, not the just. Those who identify themselves, as righteous, are coming after you, judging you and readying to attack you. I call them sinners because of their greatest sin, i.e. failure to acknowledge their sins...I dwell and reign within sinners, who are poor, helpless and dirty. You will be despised, as the Pharisees despised me when I dined with Sakeus. No one becomes worthy of by external appearance. I make arrangements to reign within them internally...If I am to live in you, if you are to enter my kingdom you should become like a small child. His mind is pure. His actions and activities are pure. Characteristic of sharing his love with others in smiles is built therein...My brothers, if you can come at least one for the journey I call. Then I'll build a new humanity through him and announce that this community, which is coming from above is the community which I have chosen.”

22nd March 1998

“Fear not because I live with you always. You receive your salvation in my name. I declare that the one who continues to pray invoking my name even amidst strange developments, around the world, will participate in my salvation. I am pleased that you, even feeling the weight of my journey, and crying under the pain of the sufferings, turn to my loving countenance with love and mercy. I implore you to lead a life of total dedication in order that your names will be recorded amongst my righteous right through your earthly sojourn and till the day you join My Father's banquet. Be nourished by my name whenever you are confronted

with a problem or a difficulty. Then I will announce to your heart what you have to announce to others.”

[The 6th retreat was conducted during the period 23rd to 29th March 1998. Given below are some of the revelations made during the retreat.]

“.... Do not forget that when you invoke me with a sincere interior, devoid of external rites and rituals, I'll dwell in you alive, talk to your internal self, and lead you... Prepare yourselves to experience me rightly through your new Passover, as I love the moment when, at the last leg of a life, dedicated to fulfilling the wishes of my Father, I walked into Gethsemane, the pangs and perils I experienced at Gethsemane, and the death, which I embraced so willingly. May the grand feast of your exodus, the great leap of your salvation, bear abundant fruits in you through your intense mediation-filled with new thoughts, emanating from your interiors, and devoid of external rituals-on my Passover. For that not only my willingness but you have to place your free will and volition in me... Keep in mind that entrance into a new life means entering into a covenant of friendship with your Creator, the whole human race and all what I have created. ... Stop, at least now all your efforts and endeavours of frowning at others, and searching for other's speck. Resolve to act in eliminating your egotism, which hangs like a great log in you.”

“Offer forgiveness to all. Celebrate forgiveness in a grand scale. Be ready to forgive your enemies with all your hearts and embrace them with love. Love one another as I love you..... I have already come into your lives, as a slave, a servant and the Comforter in accordance with the will of my Father. Firmly believe that I am with you in all what you say, and do... Open your heart and soul so that I may enter you; talk to you. I declare unto you that my Father's will is to see that the inspired revelations of mine, directed towards the entire humanity, not a selected few, are disseminated right throughout the world. You therefore will get my inspired revelations, sometimes through new direction of the Holy Spirit. Lord Jesus' advent is at hand. Repent! When you hear these words, be ready to accept it as my voice.”

[In keeping with Jesus' commandment, “Send a letter to Father Nicholas”, I sent a letter to His Grace Nicholas Marcus, the Arch Bishop, seeking an audience with him. Jesus desired to bless Lord Shepherd Mission by the Arch Bishop. On and off I wrote three letters to him; but received no response. Brother Jerad, a member of our community was engaged in fishing at Battalangunduwa. We made preparations to go on that journey, as Jesus declared, “Start your journey towards the fisher-folk, whom I love very dearly”. Though twelve of us intended to go on the journey only six could manage it on 1st April 1998. We received a message from Jesus through Dilshan during the journey. According to the message Jesus at the expense of others has invited to Battalangunduwa only those six, whom He has selected to initiate His Lord Shepherd's Priestly community, at the Battalangunduwa church. It happened, as was declared. Then Jesus through the Biblical service conducted through Dilshan, presented **Mathew 10** of the Holy Bible and caused it to be read by those six persons. On April 3rd we returned. It was a journey 32 miles from Kalpitiya to travel by boat. Quoted below are a few of the revelations, Jesus made there.]

“Sons, Daughters of the Lord Shepherd's Priestly Community! Make your promises to me in this manner. Lord Jesus Christ, the founder and the initiator of the Lord Shepherd

Mission, we, the sinners do pledge ourselves, sincerely and humbly your holy invitation. With pleasure I accept your decision to appoint us as servants in the service of others to give your service. I promise in your presence to share all what I have with others, to lead an obedient, pure, poor, forthright, humble and united life in communion with others. Christ My Lord, Redeemer and Master, the Lamb and the High Priest, I consent in your presence to allow you the freedom to mould me in any shape, as you like, to employ me in any errand, as you need. I am burning with the desire to submit myself totally to you, and to propagate the good news of your words right throughout the world. As I dedicate myself to you now, I boldly declare that you are the only answer, the relief and redemption for all the troubles and travails that assail me."

[He continued further in this manner.]... "Poverty should receive a prominent place in my Lord Shepherd Mission..... I called you here to announce that I too walked around in a similar, silent fisher village, when I lived as a man on earth. Devoid of favours and facilities, I slept on a sandy valley with a stone to my head. I kept on watching happily the manner you came closer to that situation and experience it."

The seventh retreat was conducted from 13th to 19th April 1998. Quoted below are some of the messages Jesus delivered through Dilshan.

"In keeping with the decision taken by me to magnify God the Father, by drinking the cup of sufferings, on account of the sins of the entire human race, not for my sins, during the hours, I spent in Gethsemane, on account of my Passover, I sacrificed my life, on Good Friday, and opened up the gates of salvation for the whole of humanity..... I have not been enthroned, because I rose from the dead, because I'm a king. I declare unto you that I have come back to you to fall with you, to rise with you, in your life, and to take you back... Becoming a new man through all what you have come to know, and all what you will come to know about me and my teachings and take the message of truth, in my name to all the people."

"3.32 p.m. on April 14th 27 A.D, [according to your current measures of time] – i.e. A day like today, was the moment of my exodus, executing successfully, to the finish, the great battle of plunging down the great wall of disobedience, built by your first parents, against God the Father. Children, you need not lament. Eat and drink; make merry. Because, your Lord has vanquished forever the evil one, who is more powerful than you and misleads you." [These words were expressed, while the bursting of crackers and fireworks reverberated throughout the villages, on account of the Sinhala and Hindu New Year.] "If all of you endeavour to live in me like little children, I am willing to share with not only the secrets of the universe, but the most special secrets of my Father. Though you have grown up in years, you behave like children.... Nothing you have brought on your coming to the world; but there is something you would take back on you going from the world, i.e. the good and evil that you have done."

[On April 14th, between 12.00 noon and 3.32 p.m. Jesus caused Dilshan to lie motionless, on the bed, for about two hours, in imitating the position Jesus, nailed to the cross. These words emanated from him time to time, breaking the silence.]

"You called me a blasphemer against God and exposed the nudity with the WORD of God the Father. The robe, for which you cast lots, does not belong to you. May the one who dedicates, sacrifices himself for my sake, and for the sake of others, claim ownership to my robe!"

“Do not cry, I took the form of a human son through you for the sake of the plans of My Father. I experienced pain and suffering from the moment I entered your womb up to now. Mary, you have willingly and voluntarily assisted Me to act against the sins committed by the first woman of the human race and therefore you are the most blessed”.

“The breasts that fed, and the wombs that bore would glad in future, because sin entered the world through a woman, a woman paved the way of salvation and the bells of salvation was rung by a woman.”

“The great divide created by sin between God and you has been bridged because of my sacrifice of life. You therefore have been endowed with the privilege of calling the Almighty, “Father” hereafter.”

Over four thousand years, you have offered sacrifices on account of your Passover; you have sacrificed animals in their numbers to commemorate your exodus; may the sacrificing of animals cease through the sacrificing of my life the great lamb of God! May all forms of animal sacrifices be brought to an end from now onward!”

“As you painted the doors of your homes those days, with the blood of your sacrificed lamb, place my living name – Jesus, within your hearts and on the mouths of your bodies-your living abodes. Then, the anger, emanating from Father will not burn you.”

“Though you are old and matured in age, be children in the presence of God the Father. Then, the Heavenly Father will send His angels to offer you solutions, and necessary clarifications, and therefore you indeed are blessed.”

“The time will come when universe, which my Father created, will be troubled. Satan, be gone into the hell, as you cannot profit from tempting me.”

“I will pour on you the sweet fragrance of your own reward to me, my cross, which is an oak throne indeed, a meritorious masterpiece, created for the fulfillment of the most wondrous salvation.”

“My Father, I entrust my cosmic breath into your hands of universal creation.”

[On that day (14th April), Jesus told us to get ready to witness the sign of Christ’s cross, in the upper sky. We stepped out to the courtyard, and kept on starrng at the sky. Then, Jesus exclaimed through Dilshan.] “You standing on earth, large and expansive and kept on starrng at the sky for sign of the cross of mine. I declare unto you that the large cross, which I built, is this universe. Your life on earth is very similar to a life nailed to the cross. I gave you this exercise to understand you that you would live on and sacrifice you lives on this universal cross. As I glorified my Father on the cross you too glorify Him. I tell unto you that then you would become everlasting partners of Father’s life”.

“Lead your lives always, in the spirit of true repentance, relying on Jesus, the Holy Name of the Living Lord. The evil one will flee on hearing my name being echoed by you. The evil one will strive to possess you when you deny me, when you forget me. Live, therefore in me, in your triumphs and in your defeats.” The time has come for you to be spurred by the power of the belief that I am resurrected, to proclaim in a great voice. Enamoured with love towards them, arrange to ensure that my name reigns supreme in the hearts of those, whoever

you reject... When you come unto the Lord, burning all your sins in the fire of repentance, converting yourself to an empty vessel, the Lord will fill it. Conduct yourself in all affairs of your life with this belief. Be strong in the name of Jesus. Then you will realize that your life is fruitful and easy. My name would accomplish anything. "Your recourse and succour is in my name"-conduct yourself in the spirit of this motto."

"Children, Extend forgiveness to the whole humanity, and love all those who hate you. When you reconcile with your enemy, my happiness in heaven is doubled, trebled. Live in peace, as you have received me to enliven me within you. In spite of the hate they have in store for you, the diabolical designs and devises they contrive to ruin you, love them; pardon them. How could you tell that all what you have to endure are unjust and unreasonable, when all the sufferings and humiliations, faced by me without any fault are called just and reasonable? Don't be weaklings among men. Understand human weaknesses and let the life sacrifice of the Lord becomes a reality in your life...My dear children, if I became a dilemma to them then, how could you not become a dilemma to them, now? If redemption through chastisement was meted out to lively, green trees then how would the dry trees perish in burning fires? But, I have finished establishing the congregation on earth which will not reject me. I proclaim that this would be a source of salvation as well as hesitation to someone. "

21

"May the Comforter reign within you!"

Following are a few of the revelations, received at the gatherings of the 'Daham Navodaya'. Excluding two, all others are words of Jesus exclaimed through the mouth of Dilshan.

10th May 1998

"Begin from 17th April; choose the 50th day from my resurrection, and you, my community, celebrate the feast of my Rua." [Rua in Hebrew is Holy Spirit] "As a preparation for the feast, let there be a thirst for God the Father, repentance in your soul and poverty in your heart. Then I'll have the opportunity to enter you and change you, to fill you and to grow in you.Because of the freedom, which he received from my Father, Lucifer is still ahead of you. From the moment you allow me to enter your lives, the Satan will become envious of you, and endeavour to enter you again, using your human frailties and weaknesses. You know that the evil one will flee in the presence of Jesus, the most eminent name, which the Father granted to Me. All what you have to do is to keep my name in your lips; announce my name without fear. Then the Father would be glorified within that. Along the journey that I lead you all, aim towards the Tower of Victory and keep your steps happily. Know that if you walk till the bitterest end of the journey, the bitters will turn to sweetness in the Lord. I declare unto you that the community, which I have chosen will be a source of salvation to some, and a cause for stumbling to some others."

(The condition, which Sujeewa experienced from the beginning of June 1998, reminded us of the notes, which Jesus penned down through her in 1997. The notes referred to the following.

1. Lucifer hates and envies Sujeewa gravely;
2. Jesus therefore throws a challenge to Lucifer and allow him 24 hours to seduce and win Sujeewa to him;
3. Jesus will protect her;
4. The evil one will have the right to claim her only if she breaks her neck with her own hands;
5. Our community will have task to perform amidst all these;
6. If we failed to perform our part, Jesus will call Sujeewa, to be with Him forever before the evil one takes on her.

That day dawned on June 4th. We stood around her and continued praying, in performing our part. Lucifer understood that he has no way and departed from her around 9.55 p.m. on June 4th. Simultaneously, Jesus said the following through Sujeewa) "My Children, I am highly pleased; because the evil one has failed for the second time. I thank you for your labour on account of Sujeewa. Ensure that you remain in unity, boded as the links of a chain."

5th June 1998 – Feast of the Holy Spirit - before commencing prayers

"My sisters, brothers, have a thirst for the Heavenly Father. Let your minds be bent on repentance your hearts on poverty. I tell unto you that once this is completed, I will immerse deposit in you, immerse you with my counter breath, i.e. my comforter..... Be humble to the extent of being stamped by them, in order that you might serve them. Understand that the drops of blood, and the drops of perspiration that you shed in the process, are Christ, my own blood and my own perspiration. If you are a people of priests, prophets and shepherds these callings should become true in your own lives. I call unto you for a state of emptiness, humility, and repentance by being touched by the blood of the most glorious Lamb of God...I'll inform all my brothers and sisters that you, my own community would fulfill my task, as Jonah did."

5th June 1998 - Feast of the Holy Spirit - during the prayer service

"The moment for igniting your inner hearts with the fires of the Holy Spirit, as I promised to give you on my 2nd Pentecost, is at hand. In the following manner, I will proclaim to the world Joseph Anthony, my righteous shepherd of the world, a native of Sri Lanka, the land surrounded by the Indian Ocean and known as 'Dharma Deepaya', [righteous island] then. When my 2nd Pentecost cuts across through the universe and makes its universal appearance I'll open up the heavens and cry it out to the world. The evil one being aware of the fact that my body is made up of the unity prevailing among you, my chosen community, tries to divide you and sow the seeds of hatred and discord amidst you. From now onward inflict defeat upon the evil one for the 2nd time, gain in power and energy through my name Jesus, enthroned and everlasting king."

(Pentecost means 50. In New Testament this term refers to the feast of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit was given fifty days after the resurrection of Lord Jesus Christ.)

21st June 1998

“My dear brothers, sisters, you are a people of priests, prophets and kings, taking my message across the world. Therefore, the word that you offer to those who reject you is Jesus Christ-our living and everlasting king. In this manner, let your acts testify to the fact that I’m living in you. You are no namesake Christians. Then they will understand that you are a community of brothers, bearing witness to my name-Christ through everything, in word and in deed, while bruised and battered. Irrespective of the time, irrespective of the location, if you could win even just one soul towards my name, joy will abound in heaven and you would be blessed with power and energy.”

From 1998 – 07 – 06 to 12 [During the 8th Retreat]

“One who becomes small within me could live forever in me. Then only I would become great in him and bear witness to my name powerfully through him. All brothers and sisters of my community should be despised and rejected by the world, as I was despised, rejected. If not it would not be possible to take My Faith, Message to the world at large. I am appointing you to carry forward my mission of finding the lost sheep. Keep it in mind that none of them could be accomplished by your power or efforts. Lucifer, who stands beside you, who tries to confuse and divide our inner minds, yours as well as mine, whom I defeated, has not abandoned his efforts. He plans to sabotage when you proclaim the eminence of my name. You can earn your salvation by working for my name always and everywhere. Lead your lives with the innocence of a dove and the agility of serpent. You will be despised on account of my name. Fear not. One day you will reap the benefits of proclaiming my name and I will raise you to a blessed status. You might be despised by the people of the world, but do not forget that the Heavenly Father lives in the person who is despised. I picked you up from the rotten garbage, raised you up and held you in prominence until now. I will raise and take you to heaven. Whenever you meet each and every one whisper in their ears my name and tell them that I’ll return soon...I tell unto you amidst your burdens and problems of life. Life is a problem for you. But I’m the solution. I live with you, with your worries and yearnings. I have never deviated from my stance of going after the lost one. Do not forget the fact that the sick will receive my caring and curing always.”

17th to 23rd August 1998 (during the 9th retreat)

“May everybody participate in the salvation of the Lord! This is the greatest invitation, which My Heavenly Father extends towards all humanity. You, yourself should respond to this calling, using your own free will. No one can be forced-dragged towards salvation.” [Addressing a mother who seems to be under stress and discomfort who participated in the retreat.] “A life spent in crying to the Lord. The journey through weeping and yearning is really mysterious. Do not forget that I am always with you, ready to shoulder your sorrows, burdens, and whispers of pain and peril. Believe that the everlasting, ever reigning Lord is alive within you. Cry unto my Father in one faith to free yourself from all evil influences; do all what is necessary to extricate yourself from all these. In spite of your joys and worries, I am desirous of doing great things through you in future “

2nd September 1998

“Assemble the congregation and draw them to me through a 72 hour fasting, once in 40 days. Spend that time in fasting and intense prayer. I am very glad that you have started this in

this manner, because you have been counted and numbered for death in future, amidst rejoicing on account of all these and being pushed to the heights of humiliation and rejection. Here, you have been chosen to face the hour of counting. Time has come for prayers and fasting. Do it in order that you may live in me strengthened by the terrific experience of two and half years. I disclosed to you all future plans, as you are my disciples. Heavenly Father is preparing it in haste so that it may happen as destined. Heavenly Father has already entrusted to the Evil One his share of responsibilities. Heavenly Father's will has to be done on earth ceaselessly; people should be drawn to the Heavenly Father through prayers during this trying and terrible time; the generation of those who are redeemed should be increased, for this I came unto you. Pray, piously and diligently so that you may more fervently recourse to the Lord against the intensified cruelty of the time and see the divine face of the Heavenly Father."... The activities of the Church, composed of structures and constitutions, marching towards decay and destruction, I will raise to the level to be led by the Holy Spirit."

(On that day Mother of God spoke through the mouth of Sujeewa, in this manner)

"Beloved children, a fire is burning. It's a holy fire. The holy fire is burning. It will not be extinguished. Your Lord is watching over all of them. Do not pull back the foot kept ahead. Go, march forward. Fires of sorrow and suffering will burn within the feet, which are pulled back. It will never be extinguished. Dear Children, it is not easy to walk along the footsteps of your Father. Work hard, tirelessly; work hard, ceaselessly. Try and try ceaselessly and find that step in the trial. It is for this reason that I have appointed a shepherd."

21st to 27th September 1998 – (during the 10th Retreat)

"The world witnesses decay and destruction almost in every location, through the influence of the evil one... In spite of the numerous divine revelations, my people continue to jostle with the prince of darkness, and live in his company, happily and contently. The purpose of my crucifixion-salvation to the entire universe, not just one or two - has been forgotten them."

27th November 1998

"My Citizens, who assemble around me, you are just like a city placed on the top of a mountain. No one can ever hide the city from view. Similarly, you would be subject to fame and ridicule, throughout the world, because of my name. You are approaching a period of time when you will be forced to run, forsaking, on my account, all those precious things, which you have gathered throughout your lifetime. Devote your time to sacrifice your lives for the sake of the humanity. May the Comforter reign within you! "

22nd January 1999

"Refrain from judging anyone who has been appointed by me. Preserve the agreement you have with me, to have them in your hearts, while living you in my heart. I have chosen you, appointed you, and build a community in preparation for those great things to be enacted in future through your dedication. Do not forget that I'll remain alive in you in spite of the universal turbulent times, and the ensuing decay and destruction, which might come in future. I'll evade you and remain at a distance; I'll deny you my protective cover, all just for the sake of training you for the severity of the end times. As everything is on its due course, assemble the people, with haste and hurry under the umbrella of love and unity. In the past, when I came to the people, they despised me, rejected me. If that were the treatment meted out to a row green

tree, what would be the treatment waiting you, who indeed are withered and wrenched trees? Let the trees of your life, take root in Me.”

22

“My Faith (Dhamma), receive it freely, give it freely.”

[Our 16th retreat was conducted from 12th to 18th April 1999. From the time we started our preparations, we could sense and see signs divine providence. 75 people including children and the inmates of the house participated in the retreat. The house could not accommodate the gathering, but we continued through the 7 days happily. We had difficulties in gathering at least 10 participants for some of our retreats. But things rolled out smoothly, effortlessly for this retreat. Participants were provided with food and transportation. At the end of the retreat, we arranged to take the participants back home. Participation was made available even freely. The able ones contributed according to their ability. The tithing funds of the community were used for retreat. Tithing refers to the 10% of a person’s earning contributed voluntarily. Only during the 16th retreat, expenses relating food and transportation were borne by the participants. A part of Jesus’ messages revealed through Sujeewa during the retreat is given below.]

“.....Though men and women differ in their bodily features, their souls are alike. I work in the soul of a person. I work through the chaste therein. I wash the sinner; cleanse him of his sins, create a pure disposition in him and then work through his chasteness. Therefore, have a pure and gentle heart and be ready to offer it unto me..... See your own sinful state. Accept your incapability. Have a thirst to overcome that. Then I’ll listen to your crying and beseeching. I’ll work through the sinner, who is most heavily burdened with sins, in order to deliver the sinners from their sins... I am the greatest sculptor who created the universe. I’m your one and only redeemer and there is no other redeemer, neither in the future...Though I work through my servant and the handmaid, they would become mere mortals, when I leave them in a moment. They have nothing to boast of. Give unto me your pure hearts.”

[On completion of the formation through those 7 days, Jesus placed Sujeewa on 7 day fast, extending from 19th to 25th of April, and began His ministry through her. This happened in Muruthena. Those seven days turned out to be a period of healing for a number of contentious issues within our community by Lord Jesus. Over a period of some months, our community was experiencing some problems. This development troubled me too. But these words, expressed in whispering, by Mother of God through Sujeewa, strengthened me. “Your heavenly Father has confused everything now in order that you will be not confused in the future.” “The Lord confuses everything. Then He puts them in order again. The Lord throws everything in to the abyss. Then He restores them again.” It is a fruitful experience for the people of the Lord. Through them they are magnified, released and purified. The first issue, which Jesus settled, within that week, was related to the, monthly payment we made to Dilshan over a period of one year. During the 3rd retreat, Jesus informed us through Dilshan that Dilshan should stop working and the community should look after him. Accordingly we arranged to pay him Rs.3000.00

monthly. Jesus saw this as an act of setting a price to His words, selling His words. Jesus told us that this mean development would allow the evil one to intervene and act in our community. "Decisions of this nature should have been taken, in fasting and praying in meditation." This is how Jesus admonished us. Jesus reminded us that Dilshan's mother has more sons and daughters to look after her, and he was residing at a home, of the brother whom Jesus has identified as the Father of the community. I present to you a selection from the revelations Jesus made through the medium of Sujeewa during that week.]

19th April 1999

"The time has come to raise man, made of dust, from the heap of garbage. The depth calls unto depth and tells to experience the depth in depth. I invite you to experience this great truth. When you experience depth in depth, you will see all your dirt and inequities... My children, I do not agree in any way, for selling or purchasing for a price my word, the echo of my truth. If my word emanate through someone, ensure that they are not sold for a price. Let no one buy it for a price. Within that only, you'll be able to experience the power of my word. I dedicated myself to serve the people and preach them the truth amidst pain and sufferings. Today, it appears that a gratuity has to be paid even to priests, for their services, - preaching and guiding people in good's way. Is this the characteristic of a true priest? Is this the dedication? If so, a layman's way of living is better than that of a religious, comparatively. Children, receive My Faith (My Message) freely; give away my Faith freely. Do not obtain my faith it is sold at a price...My son Anthony, you have a difficult journey to walk across. Don't be disheartened in face of any one. Stand erect as a rock. I'll walk before you. People will follow you. I have chosen you, appointed you to guide the people."

[The Lord said to a sister, who was a member of the 'Lord Shepherd's Priestly Community'.] "I have called you in my service. How can a person love the unseen God, and not love the parents whom he sees? Amidst great pain and suffering your mother gave birth to you to the world. Wherever you are, you have to care for your parents, brothers and sisters in their hour of need. This is the place where even the Church has gone wrong. They say that I now belong to God, and therefore you have no right in me, in whatsoever manner. This is wrong. Service rendered to the parents is truly a service offered to God. It is duty of the children to support them when they are sick. Through such support, you serve me."

20th April 1999

"You should see God through your pure heart, not through shrines and holy pilgrim sites. Your inner souls should be pure and holy, if you are to see God. Your inner cell should be purified. It's there that God resides...Bind yourself with me in love. That is what prayer is. Unite in prayer with pure heart. Do not cry unto me while persisting with your negative, gloomy attitudes. Accept all your inabilities and inadequacies and then cry unto me...By confusing I'll take you towards the correct destination. Meditate deeply, when you are confronted with difficult, perplexed situations. Continue with your meditation until you see the reality... On any day do not fear to tread on the path that I call you to walk through. When you leave this world, you will reach my kingdom. My children, on your death, your soul will not be recorded in this registry i.e. the Catholic Church; your soul will not go amidst the priests. Let your body decompose by the way side, but let your soul come into my bosom, - that will be more than enough... My Children, I have gifted the world with a person to lead you all. It arose from this

country. Lead your lives based on the teachings of that shepherd. The replies, which you will get from him, are correct. Because, it's me who replies you through him."

"I will come to you disguised as a beggar. I'll come to you as a person suffering from thirst and hunger. I'll come to you as a patient. Even if I'm confined to a prison, I'll keep on counting on your treatments. You will definitely be garlanded with that prison life..... Nobody becomes a priest by wearing a cassock, alone. It's only a few of the priests, who preach my true faith. I live in the sacrament of Holy Communion. The rites of the holy mass are correct. The priesthood indeed is noble. But, today most of them have gone bad, and turned their back to their holy vocation. It's not the priesthood, which I followed amidst difficulties and sufferings that I see in the most of the priests of today. Could the mothers of the day become despised and abandoned if the Church had provided the people with correct guidance? Will the children of the day despise their parents? Will the children fail to recognize their parents? Will a husband abandon his wife? Will the poor grow in their numbers so rapidly, if the priest had preached the true faith faithfully? Which of the priests go along the streets in search of the abandoned and neglected paupers? Which priest endeavours to share his riches and experiences with the poor and the marginalized? Even the beggars are endowed with a certain degree of understanding. I have appointed you to fill this vacuum."

"These people who belong to the Daham Navaodaya, which I established are employing all their possessions in order to guide the people in the correct path. They continue their journey amidst incapability. This is a journey, which I have blessed. They will never become a group of earners of money. They are a community chosen to sacrifice what they have... An innocent and just man has no place in the world, today. They have been reduced to nothing in the presence of money, and power. Ruthless elements hunt them, persecute them, and kill them. The wrong doers have free passage. Most of the prison inmates today are my correct, innocent children. The political leaders of the country are engaged in the crime of mortgaging their brains and brawns, and this development has resulted in this unfortunate situation. The judgment day will dawn and these crimes would have to be compensated. Then, they will weep.... Today, I work through the most unworthy of sinners. Even in the past I chose a sinner to redeem the sinners. This is true."

22nd April 1999

"My son Anthony, even if you are despised, and forsaken by all members of your group, lead my people, walk along with them. I have blessed you for this purpose. I'll walk before you. My children! Bond yourselves to him through a thorough understanding. All what comes out from him are responses, which you must receive from me. It is my grace. Son, you will not earn respect and honour from anyone. You need no favour, honour, and respect from others. All what you will receive in the service you are called upon to do will be rebuke and dishonour. This is the path, which I trotted. I was subject to oppression and defame even though I did no wrong. It is decreed that you too have to face all these. Show my people the correct path; give them the true faith. You need not master languages for this task. Preach the people in the language you know best. You continue this long journey. Join the people who support you and proceed along the journey. Prepare the people for my second coming."

[The parish priest informed us that a section of the youth in Pallansena parish, having coming to know of God's acts among us wanted an audience with us. We agreed for a discussion, and the discussion was held on 12th May 1999. Eleven priests also joined the discussion. I brought the session to an end by quoting **Gamaliel's** words found in **Acts 5: 38-39 [Holy Bible]**. "In the present case I tell you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this undertaking is of men it will fail; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them. You might even be found opposing God."]

[Before the discussion of 12.05.1999, Jesus, through Dilshan said, "My daughter Anthony Mary, return to them their properties, and go to the home, which you have received, tomorrow itself...When my community is proclaimed to the world you must stand on the sacred soil, stamped by the feet of the blessed Fathers Joseph Vaz and Gonzales." In this manner, the 'Bethel' home was moved to Waikal from Pallansena. It was a house belonging to sister Priyanthi, a participant at our retreats. She is a member of our community, now. A week before this incident, Sister Anthony Mary had been told to come and reside whenever necessary the house, which had been rented out by her will be free and fall vacant.]

23

“Let's yield to the Holy Will of the Heavenly Father.”

A collection of revelations, made by Christ Our Lord through Dilshan at the meetings of 'Daham Navodaya' community is given below.

15th May 1999

"Conduct a thanksgiving service to God the Father, with the participation of all members of the community; before you start your activities from the new home, I have given you. From this day on, move within my home, united in peace and purpose." [From that day a prayer session, lasting for two hours, from 7.00 to 9.00 p.m., on every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday was arranged there to pray for the deliverance of the human family.)

04th June 1999

"Heavenly Father keeps on watching anxiously and intently in search of lives, which are totally and completely submissive to His holy will. Therefore, 'Let's yield to the holy will of the Heavenly Father' be the theme of the grand beseeching, at the feast of the Holy Spirit, which you are going to celebrate tomorrow... The Church leaders and the priestly sons view you as zealots, burning with the desire of establishing another church. But, once you have departed from this world, they will realize that you were just a group of small lives, obedient to the holy will of God and have completed a grand assignment on behalf of the church... Proclaim unto all Churches, which do not believe that the Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter are a unity and one God, that the Trinity is truly God Almighty."

"The world is caught up in a great confusion; the activities of the Evil One are on the increase; Destruction of the world has thus begun. The Evil One is laying the foundation for the era of hatred and envy where nation shall rise against a nation, state against another state,

Children against their own parents and parents against their own children. The Evil One roams through the world implanting his own sign in human bodies. Announce this to all my sheep. No one should sacrifice the freedom, which the Heavenly Father granted to him to the Evil One. Renounce the Satan whom you have already renounced. 'We renounced the evil ways of the Satan' Encourage by that solemn oath which ties down the Evil One or the ancient serpent so that he may never approach, never tempt you. Allow him not a moment's respite to raise his fallen head. The time has come where advances in electronics and developments in Modern Science bring chaos and confusion everywhere and in everything. But all the ways of the Evil One will go astray; will be destroyed. Do nothing without my name, without the name "Jesus". Begin the life always in my name, Jesus."

20th June 1999

[The day on which the assignment for preparation of the 1st Publication of 'Daham Navodaya' was entrusted...] "Today, I have called you specially to issue a grand publication, proclaiming you and your community to the world. The time has dawned to raise, not those who rejoice in wealth and money at their palatial homes, but the poor from the dirt, they lie in, and the marginalized from the dust, they sleep in..... Know that your Lord surpasses the evil one, in every aspect, by leaps and bounds, in spite of all his errands, and wiles. I tell you that even through the evil deeds of the evil one my plan is completed, my goodness is established. I have called you to announce that all priest, religious and laymen have been subject to a dangerous period. The one whom I chose and anointed as my Shepherd of the people. (Pope John Paul the Second) is suffering from an incurable disease. In the near future a number of great world leaders will be assassinated. Foundation for a third world war had already been laid. The diabolical symptoms of Satan, the ancient serpent has joined forces with time to destroy humanity; to steal the freedom, which God Almighty bestowed. You therefore hasten to print in all languages and circulate a bulletin warning people of the symptoms of the beast and urging them to engage in ceaseless prayer and place total reliance in my name in order that they may not be deceived by satanic influences. I have spoken to you this way in order to appoint as shepherds to those who are ignorant of the power of my name and the need to renounce Satan and his evil ways. Therefore, continue to print and circulate my call throughout the world."

26th June 1999

[One of the disciples of the 'Daham Navodaya' community raised a question of this nature at one of our meetings. "Is the work, which we, do as a community chosen by God sufficient? What more, do we have to do?" At the meeting, on 26th June, I gave them a lesson on righteousness, not as wished and wanted by the world, but as decreed by God. I told them that there was no grand task more worthwhile than staying where the Lord placed us and doing what He said us to do, while growing in a similar, righteous life. Jesus, having entrusted us with the task of collecting those teachings on righteous life and publishing them under our second publication, told us the following.]

"My children, I am extremely happy. Because the time has come for the world to realize that I was the moving force behind the deeds performed by my son and daughter, even though they were scoffed at by the world. In this manner, now I have begun the work of my community. This evening I have enlightened you, filled you with wisdom, regarding the following.

- (1) The Missionary task assigned to you within my chosen community,
- (2) The state which you should attain at the last stage of your missionary journey,
- (3) The state of your life at that venture.

I confirm that all the teachings that emanated from the one chosen by me were the inspired work of Holy Spirit.

If there is another one who yields to my expectation, for his sake too, you have my permission to collect and combine all the teachings received today in this evening and distribute worldwide as a publication."

"The Universal Church and the Sri Lankan Christian Church are on a wrong foundation and heading in the wrong direction, for the commemoration of the year 2000 jubilee and celebration of my birth. The proposed publication would serve as an eye opener, and my own response to them. I have neither approved nor authorized the commercialization of my name or reckless indulgence in eating, drinking and partying. If you are to say the "Great Amen" on my birth anniversary you should adopt the way of life revealed through this publication. The time has come for the great echoing of ceaseless repetition, reverberation of this great announcement declared among you."

"They will realize that you are righteous indeed on account of (1) your faith in me, (2) spirits actions within you and (3) your total submission to my name. Also the chosen community of mine does not engage in confusing my church, criticizing my church, building another church. Everybody will realize that all your endeavours are to restore the foundation laid by me - Jesus Christ. As humans you are unable to submit yourself totally. But, because, I live in you, you believe in that truth, it will be an easy task for you... Include in your first publication details about the impending defeat of the evil one, his deceptions, and all his attractive acting. Also explain the importance of participating in the Holy Mass to all those who do not participate in the Holy Mass and fail to experience liveliness lying therein... Renew, again and again, in your daily lives, the covenant into which you entered, at the holy ground, stamped by the feet of those whom you revere, as true priests of my faith, in your country, in the storied past ". [Delivering a sermon to a group of youths, at Gonawila church in 1993 was the first assignment, which was entrusted to us at 'Daham Navodaya'. Prior to the sermon, we went to Bolawatta church; knelt at the tomb where Rev. Fr. Gonzales had been buried, and entrusted the missionary activities of "Daham Navodaya" in to the hands of our Lord.]

1st July 1999

"I am pleased that you have obediently carried out the assignment [refers to the publication '**Stay Awake through Prayer**'.] That I entrusted to you. For the sake of increasing the fold of those who are to be saved, you have placed all of them before the people-your brothers, with great love. Tell my poor lambs to remain within my church, i.e. the Catholic Church, my foremost prominent church, which has been established over the foundation, which I had laid. Tell them not to search for salvation within those false churches of different kinds and denominations, which are not inspired by me. Make a special reference over this matter. Emphasize therein that no one should leave Mother Church, and that everyone should lead a dedicated life, in total alignment with the baptismal oaths. With a view to educating and appraising, issue a circular with compassion and love in my name to all churches, which reject me, my Heavenly Father, the inspiration of the Holy Spirit and the my living presence in the

Holy Eucharist. It should be your 3rd publication. Do not include details, such as dates, period and this statistics regarding the destruction I have announced to you. Because those details might turn out to be as in Nineveh”.

“Take this message to all communities, throughout the whole world, who honour and pay homage to my holy name, who work with a burning desire for a future church, functions in total obedience to the will of the Heavenly Father. They expectantly wait to disperse this message for the salvation of the world; because they labour in search of my words, my message. Let neither a syllable nor a word of this message is altered, for it has been written and expressed under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. Be quick, in dispersing this message for the protection of my helpless sheep. Announce that this is a loving message given to you by me to publish all around the world without fail in this publication. God the Father, ceaselessly bless the mighty mission you are carrying on in order to save my poor sheep.”

18th July 1999

“ By now, the evil one has camouflaged his evil plans of propagating hate and violence with outwardly apparent layers of love, and is trying to mislead my people, employing the knowledge, which he received from me and through all created things, found in this world- my own handwork. But, spend your time, more and more, to defeat all his ploys, and remain free of his domination. I expect that you will readily respond to my great invitation and bring comfort and consolation to me. Because, the era in which some of the official priests, caught up in between the materialistic pleasures and the tempting of the evil one will desecrate my divine presence in the Holy Communion by conducting black masses in its presence, will stamp under their feet my sacred body and blood, which I gave unto you, will subject all of them to condemnation through their spoiled blood, and will break down my throne-my cross on which I sacrificed myself in order to bring salvation to the world, is at hand.”

“Some of the priests think that they have foolishly opted for their priestly vocation and lament over it. They fulfill, perhaps surreptitiously all what they desire, and want. But, some of my priestly sons and daughters, who have earnestly dedicated themselves to me, are suffering today. They are powerless to express their woes and difficulties either to their superiors or the laity; because their superiors are not with them. Turbulent days are ahead, and you therefore act with enthusiasm to become one with me through your ceaseless prayers on account of my poor sheep. I am overjoyed on account of those few on earth, which console me through their constant supplications, seeking redemption and deliverance to the world. Forget not that at least one person on earth will be cured by the birth pangs and perils, which you suffer now and will suffer in the future.”

21st July 1999

“It is my desire that all the people of the world today, come to me in repentance. The proceeds of all your sufferings, prayers, and beseeching will flow unto them. A few more days of freedom has been granted to all, who are engaged in doing good as well as bad. The burning fires have been prepared, in the event of their failure to possess righteousness through choosing goodness. Make them aware, that it is vitally important that they live true to the vocation of their baptism by remaining faithful to Holy Mother the church. Mention in this

publication to remain always faithful to Divine Father by remaining within the Church, which I established, through which I endeavour to bring about the righteousness – I declared to you.”

I invite you to contribute towards the sufferings of the world by joining me, while living in my dwelling. Ensure that every hour you pass, becomes an hour of prayer. The time for dedicating your lives in that course would soon come. I become thirsty again by all what happen today. The great nudity of world today, hungers, sorrow & suffering, wars & strife, injustice, and abortions seen all around cause me to groan and cry in pain. “That is, I thirst. I waited for someone to console me, but I found none.” Let, your lives become lives of suffering, lives of prayer on this account. The more you do good, the more you will be rewarded with evil. The more you are righteous in your dealings, the more you will be condemned. Rejoice over them, because they vouch for the stability and objectivity of your journey of coming after me. Sacrifice your lives, more and more on this account.”

2nd August 1999

“The ceaseless prayers of saints in heaven for the sake of relief on earth, defeat of all satanic activities and for preparing all people for my second coming and giving you power to combat the evil one have become a feast of cries and supplications in Heaven. A turbulent time has dawned for John Paul the Second, your Pope. They, who identify themselves as my priests, hold high offices and offer black Masses to the Satan have brought trouble and tribulation to your Holy Father, the Pope. He has been subjected to, much harm and hatred as he has boldly declared that he would never submit to Satan’s diabolic plans and activities. You too are subject to suffer under numerous tribulations. The sufferings you undergo spiritually, physically and mentally, the agonies you face are a prerequisite of the world today for salvation and redemption. You therefore, who are called to suffer are blessed... The world casts doubtful looks as to whether what I declared to the world previously through the revelations of my son (Nostradamus) will come true. It is not a doubt but is free of faults. Even at this stage, it is being fulfilled. The works of the devil, in their proper perspectives are seen worldwide. I still wait, on behalf of my sheep, because my compassion is boundless. Therefore I have lengthened the period of compassion for the sake of my sheep.”

7th August 1999 [The day our 1st publication was out.]

“You are approaching the moment of revealing all my deeds, planned and executed by me silently. From now onwards, the readers will get a firsthand account of how you worked, your calling and vocation, and your dedication in the course. It becomes clear to them that I, working through you have built a community to work for me, to show their allegiance to me, while remaining faithful to my Holy Church and to the Shepherd, appointed by me. Whatever is their reluctance to accept that, whatever is the level of their rejection, they will have an opportunity to accept it through an authentic publication made to world at large. I am highly pleased in that you have laid the foundation for the auspicious hour for the distribution of this publication through prayers as a united community. This publication will be a great benefit to a person, possessing the correct spirituality. It contains living words, powerful words and therefore choose wisely as to who should receive it, who should not receive it, and then distribute it. Let it not be given away to pigs and encounter unnecessary decay and destruction.” [I sent a copy of that publication to His Grace Nicholas Marcus Fernando, the Arch

Bishop of Colombo. He had stated the following in his letter, sent to us on 15.09.1999. "It is observed that you are endeavoring to educate the Christians and lead them in the path of goodness. We beseech the blessings of God Almighty on you and on your publication."]

29th August 1999

"I have chosen and appointed you as my disciples on account of the whole world, and its salvation. All what I require from you is that you pray for the salvation of the people, and dedicate your lives in that course. None of you have gold, silver or gems to give to the world. You are a people called to be apostles, like the apostles of the first Church, who possessed the experience of encountering me personally in their daily lives, and their willingness to allow me to work in themselves, as their only riches. All those who hesitate to bear witness to this, and work insufficiently in this regard will face great misfortune. Build a life revolving around prayer, by uniting with me, as a community. Get ready for that occasion, when all impediments, acting against the unification of all members within the community will be eradicated and you will become organs of the same body. Prepare yourselves to proceed in the journey, to which I have called you, drawing strength from me and become horns to the universe. The time is at hand for you to join hands with your brothers and neighbours to uphold the new concept of love, the primordial doctrine of the universe by showing them that you live with them, you love them through your deeds and words, they and you are the organs of the same body, their sorrow and sufferings are yours too, and to practice those great concepts, truths in your own lives. Be prepared and conduct yourselves in righteous manner for the sake of the world. I have extended the period of compassion further on account of my flock of sheep. By now, the people who are attached to the evil ones doings have become active in different ways. Take forward, your plans and actions humbly till the message is disseminated around the universe."

3rd September 1999

"Be nurtured, be fed by the shepherd whom I have appointed to be my living testimony, to act as my words, and to immerse the entire humanity in my salvation... Revelations of my son (Nostradamus) regarding the present day world situation became a lie, a joke, a non-reality, a few days back. The time will come for all those who reject my holy revelations, holy presence to see them becoming true and effective. Whatever the magnitude of the destruction that the world may undergo, fear not, you have an answer. That is in Jesus – my name. May all become powerful, through the divine force of my self-sacrifice! Be awake; enter into a life of prayers as the universal rapture has begun its course now itself."

"View others with exact, probing eyes. They might have deficiencies of different kinds, but be merciful unto them. You live in my heart, and hold them in your hearts; then develop your prayerful lives for the sake of Mother Church. Your dedication and sacrifice for the sake of the world is very important. Endeavour to develop your continuous prayerful lives through my sacramental presence... Even though it appears that end of the world which I created is imminent, even though that destruction reverberates as a triumph of the evil one through the width and breadth of the universe, fear not, make bold to declare the defeat, the downfall of the evil one. Be strengthened through my name in all the pangs and perils, persecutions that you are called upon to suffer. The end time signs, dooms day symptoms are seen all around, but

this is not only the destruction of the world. But this is an end of an evil, diabolical era, an end, a demolition of all satanic activities and a beginning of a thousand year reign of peace and righteousness. Blessed are those who reject all the plans of the beast.”

24

“The lives through which I worked and through which I’m working should necessarily be lives of prayer.”

A collection of parts of revelations Jesus Our Lord made through Dilshan at a number of meetings of ‘Daham Navodaya’ community

8th September 1999

“Satan is busily engaged in giving a new facelift to the ways of living embedded in materialism, merry making and lust and lewdness. You are a community chosen by God, and therefore continue with your prayers to them amidst all these calamities. Carry on your work silently till that moment when the truth will triumph. With a view to destroying you the Satan will set the fires of wile and deception against you. The great fires of the Satan are on and burning. The time will come for the birth of the cruelest, the most devastating system of government. Nearing is the moment for the violent shattering of my last and noblest appointment. The Satan will push the Mother Church, the edifice of what I built for love and righteousness to the throes of debilitation and destruction.”

“Most of the sons and daughters of my priestly orders will step on to a stage, where they will renounce their vocation and my call, embroiled in a mad hunt for the attainment of their carnal desires. They are browsing through the electronic media to know more of the worldly affairs. However, I do not seek or desire the destruction of any one of them. Therefore, I speak to my priestly sons and daughters in this manner. Go into the very interior of your hearts and allow me i.e. Jesus to act in them. Then I’ll approve; I’ll strengthen you. I’ll inform you of the decisions, which you have to make. Also I’ll tell this to my people. “Wish peace upon my priestly sons and daughters. Appreciate the noble ideas, which you receive from them. You live in my heart, carry them in your hearts and cry on behalf of them through your prayers. Weep with them and build with them. That’s the church and I’m there. The time is at hand for the emergence of a person, who will proclaim that all the revelations, which my Mother made, as she continued her work within the world, are false. Fear not; grow in strength amidst all these. Explain to others that no one can work with me in the absence of prayer and a pious living. They will endeavour to set fire my word; to stop my word being published, and to chain you with handcuffs, i.e. the time, the period. I have announced to you different types of activities and all forms of destruction would come to pass along with the signs of the time, I described, prior to My Coming. Fear not, My advent is near. All are kept in a state of readiness for the triumph of truth in everything and for the triumphant transfer of all things to a place of God’s own choice. Act boldly; work boldly with unfailing effort and enthusiasm as I call you. Your ways will become hazardous; your life will become challenging and testing, because you have issued publications, asserting the existence of God to a world, which denies His existence.”

19th September 1999

“With no doubts whatsoever, you should know that the only burden you have is my cross. Even if the entire universe becomes embroiled tribulations of any kind, fear not. You know the degree of feasting and level of merry making; they were immersed in when I was born in to world in human form. Even today, I am announcing to the world the good news of my Second Coming, through publications, and messengers. The responsibility of the people is to set their eyes on this, and to pave their own paths of returning to their loving Father, quickly. In the past when my disciples questioned me about the signs of my Second Coming, I told them that the universe would be subject to a number of explosions and eruptions. Irrespective of the activities of different kinds, and attempts of different colours, which might be undertaken by them to suppress the validity of all these, they who will repent after me will continue to repent; they who reject me will continue to reject. Subject yourselves totally to the will of the Heavenly Father, and continue your ceaseless prayers on their behalf. Act boldly in the presence of everything. The high priests who condemned me to death are still active as in the past, even today. I never bowed my head before them or their demands. You too imitate, and act in like manner...”

4th October 1999

“I call you who toil over my words as my bothers. The words that I tell you in a screaming voice are ‘be aware of men’. The lives through which I worked, and through which I’m working should necessarily be lives of prayer. Place all what concerns you in my hands; lighten the lamp of your life with prayer and be in prayer, be with prayer until the end of the days. Through that exercise you will realize the viciousness of times. This is not the time to become victims of feeble faith or frustration. This is the time when the evil one who hovers around you will in a subtle manner endeavour to make you believe that you are lonely and abandoned and influence you to see values and worth in him. You are just passing through this trying time. If anyone among you is made inferior and mediocre in any matter hasten to spend your time and life in course of his up-liftmen. Through that sacrifice yours, you would experience the sacrifice I made. When someone ask you what you have to say to the world. In response to the query tell them that the need of the hour is a life based on contrition, a life built on faith, hope and charity, noble righteous characteristics, bearing witness to the living presence of Jesus and selfless sacrifice.”

10th October 1999

[Referring to the ‘Daham Navodaya’ second publication] “You are in the process of completing my work, which I entrusted to you to enable the people of the world might become righteous, and my disciples. I have assembled you in this manner on account of my poor lambs, so that you might announce them my words. This publication, which you have prepared being in my spirit whom you have known, and felt, of whom you have learned, describes most correctly, the life of a righteous individual from beginning to end. This is most suitable for those who are engaged divine missions worldwide. As I have announced to you earlier, what is the value of our moral, what is the worth of our dedicated lives, which bring respect to ourselves, would become very clear to the world through this publication. I therefore will make it my living words so that it might be distributed worldwide through my blessings.”

“The time has come for a worldwide publication of all matters required to upright, a righteous, a friend of mine and a disciple. The time has come for the churches to awake from their deep slumber, to seek the way of righteousness and, to live and be active in those ways. As I said previously, you will do all what I did if you grow in the way of righteousness. You may surpass me and do more. That is the hallmark of the righteousness. Righteousness means a life which obeys my words, goes where I send, confides and grows in me, sacrifices himself on behalf of all, moulds himself in accordance with the wishes of my Heavenly Father, and relies always in my Father’s tender care and mercy. Marching forward undaunted and undeterred in face of defeat and failure, objections and obstacles, ridicule and rebuke is a special feature of righteousness. I declare unto you that a repentant life, upright character, bearing witness to my living presence, and sacrificing yourself in that regard are the needs of the hour.”

“This is a terrible (precarious) journey. Surprisingly people who undertake this journey are faced with suffering at all times, at all places. Your neighbour will not come forward to wipe your tears or listen to your story of woes and troubles. They will rebuke you; ridicule you saying that you are heading towards disaster. Yet, the faith which comes from me will prevail and have an impact on the world only if upright lives with such characteristics are born. Again, I declare unto you if you grow in a righteous spiritual life, then you will do more mighty deeds than I did. I am well pleased over the devotion and dedication you exhibit in the cause of my mission.”

“However much they deploy their evil plans and efforts to topple and destroy the noble leadership I instituted in to my Church, they will fail in all times and at all places, in their attempts to remove the leaders, whom I have appointed. Even my priests are lining up to refuse his authority, proving his age and related physical disabilities and loss of memory as reasons to remove him. What happens through their activities is merely a triumphant celebration of hastening of the terrible judgement that awaits them in the near future.”

22nd October 1999

(The day on which our community was entrusted with a task of publishing an announcement and a prayer granted by Jesus, Our Lord Himself.)

“...This publication, though small will be a source of great changes, great discoveries and will prompt all to seek me... The demolition of great magnitude is at the very door steps of the world. Sharpen your words, like sharp swords to defeat, to bring down all forms of domination based human lordship, when a number of those who think that they are Lords attempt to appear in my name.” (A leaflet with a Declaration and prayer was created and distributed inclusive of all ideas provided by Lord Jesus.) It is as follows:

A Declaration and Prayer granted by Lord Jesus Christ Himself to the people of the whole world in preparation for the decisive times ahead of us

“I, the Word and Redeemer took human form as Jesus Christ and came to the world. Having shouldered the burden of humanity’s sins, I sacrificed myself as the High Priest, vanquished the devil, inflicted utter defeat upon him and brought redemption to the world. Through my glorious resurrection I brought death upon death. I live with you, even now. I will return again gloriously. I, Jesus Christ am the only Lord, Shepherd and Redeemer of the world. Time has arrived for planting in you too the grand seed, which all souls who pronounce my

name, who desire to pronounce my name have imbedded within their hearts. That great seed is nothing worthwhile could be achieved by one's life and that life is merely a struggle against sin. I accept all those who pronounce these truths, meditate on these truths as a people willing to repent. Live in me. Anoint yourselves by being consecrated to Jesus, my name. Behold, these are my words Jesus Christ."

Therefore, the Lord himself, out of his abundant love grants this prayer to those who repent (who reject all that is irreligious and follow the true faith without being mere listeners) **to keep with them and meditate and bear fruit.**

The Prayer

"Lord, I am aware that the world is immersed in a sea of sin. Yet, I cannot judge any of them for I too have grievously sinned against you. I repent before you, most earnestly with true remorse and contrition, accepting that I am a great sinner. I am aware that you will hasten to my assistance in view of my earnest desire to rise against sin. Oh Lord Jesus Christ! My Saviour and Redeemer! I have neither life nor salvation without you. All believe in, all I live for and all I hope for is to join the Great Amen that will echo at the moment when Jesus, the greatest name in the whole universe is promulgated in all triumph and glory."

(Remaining faithful to the inherent message of every word found in this prayer you may translate it into any language, print and distribute throughout the world.)

31st October 1999.

"My friends, I rejoice for joining with me at prayer of this kind. Because, you recourse to me; you are drawn to me even amidst all the trials and tribulations, which take place in the world. In face of all what would happen in future, join me through a life of relentless prayers. Contribute with all your might in face of all future happenings, to direct all people to repentance, and through repentance towards me and only me. When you meet someone, communicate with someone, do it in me and with me. In an era, which being caught up in a spiral of cravings and power hunger, attempts to bury the truth, your main mission should be announcing boldly to the world that nothing good proceeds without the name Jesus Christ, and the only force, the spiritual force in the whole universe is me... A few years have already gone pass my 2000th Birthday. Announcing that it is my 2000th birth anniversary, the people line up to transform this occasion to a merry making and partying and thereby submit themselves to the evil designs of the devil."

21st November 1999

"The conscience of the entire humanity groans and mourns in whispers, searching for great depths in establishing an identity with each and every soul. The time has begun for the unification of all, soul in soul, in heart and mind, breaking away from all forms of religious and cultural shackles, for raising a flock of my own sheep by becoming a righteous social community, for the amalgamation of soul with soul, heart with heart in order for you to become righteous characters in all what I have entrusted to you. I have already announced that the universe, which I have created, is contained within me. My friends, you have completed the task, which I entrusted to you. Implement correctly the third publication, which I assigned to you. These three publications are adequate enough to last till the dawn of that righteous era passing through all suffering and vibrations of the universe; because all that is needed is

contained within it. Through them, I have clearly explained to them the way to find my soul. The time for the fall of all forms of indulgences, seeking pleasure through gratification of carnal desires is at hand. The defeat through pangs and pains, revolt and vibrations, of wealth and power, fame and popularity is very near. All and everything weep and wait to become one with this vibration – the universal suffering in the time to come. All will become souls, seeking for and searching after my soul. This is the time for you to experience with faith and love the grandeur of my covenant with you to stand by you amidst your problems, obstacles, threats and dangers.”

18th February 2000

“My children, during this 40 days of exile you spent through this lent, dedicate your lives to the Lord, as a compensation for the salvation of the world, and continue your prayers. I will arrange to share with you my wilderness experiences of the past during your prayers through fasting. You too will be subject to different dimensions of experiences, similar to the sufferings, which I endured during those forty days. You, who are my chosen disciples, are entitled to enjoy facing this experience, even if you confine yourselves to a lonely chamber. I will familiarize even the animals, which you would come across, to that experience. I raise my voice and proclaim to you the importance of fasting and the significance of prayers during the period of your exile.”

12th March 2000

“Love is speaking the truth. It could be source of joy to one person, and suffering to another. In the name of love, I spoke to you the truth. At times, you were trembling. On another occasion, you questioned me. In doing so, I showed you the different views of love and arranged to add to your maturity...You have participated, through a number of publications to arouse the world, and to propagate my words, a burning, escalating fire indeed, to the four corners of the world, by pooling all what you have learned, all what you have received from me. You therefore have become the shepherd to the world. I gave you no access to wealth, power, and popularity, which people seek after. Your life manifests the pain and suffering, refusal and rejection, you had to experience in all these. Today, you are truly living indeed. Today, you have become a living witness of my Words to the world. The world will view these publications, with interest, and inquiry. They will announce that they have much, as against what they have learned to draw from them to enrich their lives. They, on account of this publication might accept and accord recognition to you at time and refuse and reject you at a different time. That's what holiness is all about, - attraction and alienation. The equality you see in attraction, nearness, and the holiness you see in alienation are an all-time mystery. By being sharpened through the fire of Holiness and be strengthened in the sacramental life.”

“I take all the members of my community through a journey of pain, suffering. I approached you, stood by your side through sicknesses and diseases, pestilences. Some of you recognized me. Some of you failed to see me in all these. I reiterate, reemphasize and proclaim to you to lead your lives clinging to my name Jesus, the gift the Heavenly Father granted as the greatest as name of the universe. Let all activities of your life, each moment of your life is centered on my name Jesus. Let your lives, which have been dedicated to me, grow in dedication and devotion until your departure from this world. Direct all your praises, voiced through praying, singing and offering to the great heavenly incense offering. The sins of the

world will burn away through that glorious incense offering. Offer unto the Lord all your efforts, endeavours and sufferings for the sins of the world.”

“Existence of my faith in a righteous era is love. Laws of all kind will gradually get embedded in love. I am acting through some more of the community of the world. They will have the fortune of seeing you, and observing the incidents taking place among you. In time to come, you too will view them and their services with favourable eyes. In the face of the emerging turbulence along your journey, you will join hand with my people in implementing my plans. You will suffer a great deal. Amidst all of them, grow in strength. Keep on praising and thanking the Lord through praying and singing. Never fall a victim to frustration and depression. All of you draw strength always, from the maturity resulting from the fires of holiness and power resulting from the sacrament oriented living... The plans of the evil one designed to subject my Mother to the heights of disgrace and rejection have been set in motion. The evil one is actively plotting to drag the world to deception and destruction by condemning the role, played by my Mother as the co-mediator, by rejecting her eminence and equaling her to a simple mortal. Further, diabolical attempts are also made to portray her as an immoral woman by citing different incidents in her life. In face of all these evil developments, as I proclaimed to you to propagate her eminence and greatness through a suitable publication.”

26th July 2000

“Children, love never clamours, does not boast, and does not engage in abject criticism. All those contravene the love I lived and preached. I invite you; be a medium for others to see me through you. You promised me lie in my bosom, and offer your bosom to the poor. Did you live true to this promise, and strengthen the bonds of love? Based on the protective cover, which I offered you, you have enriched your lives by experiencing different aspects of love, over a long period. You will face a number of problems and questions when you answer the call, which I extended to you. I announced to you that those who are suffering under poverty and struggling in sins are my friends. My words and my action, you will need, if you are sick only. The remedy is love. There is no salvation in the absence of love. You have my permission to announce my name, only if the name of love. With no love, never preach in my name. Ask not for anything, in my name without love. All my future plans in this universe are embodied in that great love. All what you see in the word love is so small. But, the force within it, the power within it is greater than the universe. When will you understand the great power of this great love?”

“Your wealth, power, and qualities of leadership-all these are quite insignificant before me. Your eyes will be wide opened, and tears will roll down when you hear the echoing of the trumpets blown by my angels, who throng to raise the love, which I see, proceeding from the despised and the marginalized. Haven't you given your words? Haven't we seen your activities? Haven't we done great things for the sake of your name? Then I'll say that I know not you. Because love is not within you....I reside in the family where everyone is linked by the bonds of love. Unity and amity of purpose are hallmarks of love. I'll be alive there. Love should gain in value, and grow in importance within your lives more and more. Allow love to be the dominant master of your life. Love is the one and the only weapon, the only force, you have to overcome evil one's plans of division and destruction. You have no life without my name, and me, the true lover of the world. Love has no borders for patience, no limits for hope. I keep

gazing at you with open eyes. Love has been described in different ways in different religions. But, you must return to neighbour the love, which Heavenly Father extended to you.”

“Hard feelings you bear against each other, internal conflicts you carry against one another are viruses indeed covered under the mantle of love. Cast them aside and love will flourish, and bloom to its fullness. I called you to seek the lost sheep. I called you to cast your eyes on the poor. It’s a difficult task. Your assistance is very important to the poor and the abandoned. It must be happened. Creating an oneness in mind, unity and amity in a family is very desirable. Unity between the husband and wife is love in its full bloom. Flowers do bloom even in thorny bushes; valuable things are found even in the sea waves; flowers do bloom even in summer. You therefore pave the way for them to live in love in accordance with the marriage vows. The wounds, which opened within him, within her when they see the marriage vows, could be healed through love. There is no life devoid of love. One who resides within me will be nourished by me. One, who is nourished by me, will share his love with others. God the Father’s time is at hand. Amidst all these, the activities of the evil one are powerfull. I have shown you how to endure all these on my behalf; how to become perfect in all things; make you lives a true bed of love, outpouring with bursts of love, right through the totality of your selves. Be strong in love, unite and be bound through love. Love is firm; it will show you the correct path.”

2nd August 2000

“All of you are reaching that most important moment, in the process of sacrificing yourselves in line with the covenant you entered into with me. Because the entire universe is being dragged into period of great suffering, intense crying, humanly unbearable burdens, burning infernos, and great abyss. Do you understand the severity of the day, turmoil of the world? This is a very quick development. I will ensure that you see neither the moon nor the sun, when these reach their culmination. Defeat the evil one so that you can do deeds of light during the time you have to live in light... Destruction is fast spreading in the world, where peace is said to exist. They hide this fact by the word peace. When the leaders of the world, the leaders of the country, who used the wealth and power at their disposal to convert peace as a piece of jewellery, realize the truth of the things, amidst their unlawful, unethical businesses, they will need your words of truth.”

“... The determination of the evil one is to destroy at least, one person, who has been called to be a member of my community. To overcome this, unite as a one body and start a life of faith, hope and prayer, as my faith was activated at Cenacle. The evil one adopts different methodologies to cast them all in to an abyss. Fear not for anything. When it appears that pessimism and failure has overtaken everything, the time will dawn to proclaim successfully my mission of faith, the primordial faith. You by living in the correct Lord ship and proclaim it to others. Through them, you will be able to destroy all activities of the evil one. Amidst all these, that all important, crucial moment for the dawning of sufferings, leading to light and radiance to the universe. I reiterate that through suffering, suffering, and suffering in love alone you can overcome all successfully.”

30th September 2000

“My children, the future will be very terrible. People, who call my name, who bear witness to my name would have to sacrifice their lives on account of my name. But, my faith (Word) will never fail, at any time or any place. Outwardly, in design and through publications, they [force in league with the evil one] would appear to have won, but their time is running out rapidly. The time for them to accomplish all of them within a short period, to be destroyed, and then to take leave, for good, from the universe, created by the Lord, is very near. That will be a terrible occurrence. It would definitely be a decisive period for my disciples, and my chosen ones, who have the marks of my righteous living. They would start everything in love and peace, of course for outward appearance; they will continue their journey, creating unity in everything; but their internal core vision is not that. They will join in unity and amity, just to entice and enslave everyone to the vile activities of the evil one. Therefore the time has come for you to act thoughtfully, innocently, and intelligently, as I have announced to you repeatedly. The attacks of the evil one will be directed in haste, to all places where the truth as revealed by me reigns supreme. You need not fear. My word is with you.”

25

**“This is the time, the terrible time for the coming of all these
666, the Dragon and Beast.”**

On 12th January 2001, Sister Sujeewa Jayalath met with a grave accident; she was thrown off the footboard of a fast moving bus right on to the tar road, and the back of her head collided cruelly against the hard surface. She spent a few days at a hospital, and moved to ‘Bethel’, where she stayed till total recovery. At the prayer meeting at ‘Bethel’ on Friday January 26th, our attention was drawn to ‘Maitreya’. The contributory reason is this.

Brother Sunil Wijethunga of our community prepared notes, on beast, the dragon with 666, for our first publication. Lord Jesus had entrusted the preparation to him. He and his sister Priyanthi, as the “children of mother Mary” have participated at the ‘Cenacle’ prayer meetings, over a number of years. At the meetings, they directed their attention to the worldwide revelations of Jesus and Mother Mary. I think experience gained through these would have enabled him to prepare that. The following has been stated therein. “They attempt to confuse and confound the masses about the true faith of the Church, her doctrines and teachings, celestial relationship of Jesus Christ and present a False Church, an Anti-Pope, and Anti-Christ [an imposter named Maitreya portrayed as a redeemer.] ” It was only after the ‘Daham Navodaya’s third publication, that we got a few pages of the web site, introducing Maitreya. But, it was only in January 2001 that our attention was directed towards this phenomenon. Brother Sampath, who joined us at the prayer meeting on Wednesday, 24th January, reminded me that as per instruction given the correct way to pronounce Maitreya was my-tray-ah. Further, he said, “Know not whether that too is 666”. On the 25th of January night I thought of counting the numbers of my-tray-ah. I was surprised to see that it too added up to 666. All these matters received our attention during the prayer session on Friday, 26th January.

It was 3.00 p.m. on 28th January 2001. Sujeewa, as she laid on the bed, suffering from the wounds on her head and body has seen Mother of God sitting on the side of Sujeewa's bed. She has felt the pain receding away, when Mother Mary placed Her hand on Sujeewa's forehead. Mother Mary, after having discussed about the accident with her, has said, "The first intelligent person has calculated and known that it was 666, as stated in the Word of God-'let the intelligent person calculate and know the truth'. He is the shepherd, whom God has given you. It has been decreed that it should happen in this manner. It happened accordingly. Tell the shepherd to issue an informative brochure, describing how it was calculated and offering other required information to the people. Lucifer's programme has been made available in Internet. Your Heavenly Father's faith (doctrine) related programme should also appear in the Internet, now. It is just the beginning of a war between good and evil. You therefore inform the shepherd that the faith programme educating the people on the activities of Maitreya should be aired through the Internet. Your Heavenly Father has prepared a son for this task. You know him. Accomplish it through him. In the future, the people too will join your cries, through your assemblies and prayers. Then only, the dedication, devotion, and the submission to the divine will of the Father, of the shepherd will start bearing fruits... From ancient times, your Heavenly Father has endowed His blessings upon your shepherd for this task. Also, from ancient times your Heavenly Father has blessed a small group of disciples, to join him and walk before the people." (The awareness leaflet for educating people was created and distributed.) It is as follows:

You, be Enlightened and Enlighten others

'Daham Navodaya' has placed the following three publications before you

1. Stay Awake Through Prayer
2. May New Shoots Emerge and Grow and Flourish!
3. The Holy Fountain and Summit

An attempt has been made through those publications to prepare you for the great battle between the forces of evil and righteousness, which the mankind would have to face. Through those publications an invitation has been extended to all the people in the world, those who follow any religion as well as those who do not follow any, to reject the evil path and embrace the path of righteousness. This is the time to be prepared through a thorough and deep study of those publications. Because, the forces of darkness, the powers of evil are now on the march towards the stage. Make haste and get connected to Maitreya's web site – http://www.shareintl.org/maitreya/Ma_main.htm A paramount duty cast upon you is to rise against the forces of evil by browsing through the pages of this web site, studying it, and be informed and enlightened in order to educate and enlighten others. "They attempt to confuse and confound the masses about the true faith of the Catholic Church, her teachings, the celestial relationship of Jesus Christ, and present a False Church, an Anti-Pope and Anti-Christ (an imposter, named 'Maithri' portrayed as a redeemer) (**"Stay Awake Through Prayer"**)

This web site advises to pronounce the name 'Maitreya' as my-tray-ah. (According to the first version appearing in the web site, 11-12-1992) Why? A great secret is hidden

beneath it. "Some International Finance Companies has assigned the following numerical values to the letters of the English alphabet in order to satisfy their administrative requirements. A = 6, B = 12, C = 18, D = 24. Similarly the other letters in the alphabet receive their values under an arithmetical progression with a difference of 6 between each adjoining letter." You may calculate the numerical value of the word my-tray-ah in the following manner.

M = 78, Y = 150, T = 120, R = 108, A = 6, Y = 150, A = 6, H = 48 = 666

Whoever is intelligent can figure out the meaning of the number of the beast, because the number stands for a man's name. Its number is six hundred and sixty-six." (Holy Bible – Revelation 13:18)

According to the Holy Scriptures, a peaceful atmosphere will not exist before the glorious second coming of Lord Jesus to this world. It will be a period filled with catastrophes of different magnitudes. But those catastrophes will serve as signs, announcing the arrival of salvation, rather than serving as precursors of imminent disasters. Do those disasters foretell us that the day of the evil one has dawned? No, those calamities serve as the signs, which foretell us of the on-coming salvation. **"When these things begin to take place, look up and raise your heads, because your redemption is drawing near." (Luke 21:28)** The only yearning of the humanity, which stands shaken and confounded, is to see an end to all those calamities and the dawning of the day of redemption. A divine intervention will definitely occur in order to bring in the redemption, which no human effort will be able to bring about.

Rev. Fr. Chardin has this to say. "It goes without saying that for mankind, salvation and fulfillment ahead lie in increasing unification and synthesis. But this unification must be distinctly human i.e. not from without, but from within, something spiritual, not material, something free and not forced." Lord Jesus Christ unites the whole creation for the praise and glory of God the Father. He will fulfill it internally, spiritually and through one's own volition and free-will. The evil forces, which come on to the stage will attempt to execute their diabolical plots externally, materially and forcibly.

The Book of Revelation tells us about a period of three and half years of great catastrophes. This indeed is a time of trial and testing for the whole mankind. Are you going to live in steadfast alliance to the way of righteousness, suffer the consequences, - the trials and tribulations and embrace the eternal redemption? Are you going to betray the way of righteousness and reap the worldly benefits promised by 'Maitreya' – an imposter in camouflage as a messenger of light – and his followers? These are the questions, the tests that everybody has to face. All plans of the vanquished evil one will surely be defeated. **"Do not fear those who kill the body, but cannot kill the soul; but rather fear Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell."** (Mathew 10:28) Righteousness (Dhamma) will definitely, protect the one, who persists with righteousness (Dhamma) to the end.

Mankind will face **a great tribulation, which has neither taken place to date nor will take place in future.** This is the birth pang of that great tribulation for the sake of salvation. Do not fear this great tribulation, which last for a short duration. Lord Jesus Christ, the WORD who became man, binding the lord of all evil (Lucifer) for thousand years of righteousness will come again for the 2nd time and will be glorified. May you hold fast to the way of righteousness, fast and pray, cry and prostrate in tears at the feet of the WORD

(Dhamma) in order to bring salvation to those who slavishly labour under the yoke of evil ways. May you offer, at the feet of the WORD (Dhamma) the pains and perils, arising from your allegiance to the way of righteousness to bring salvation for the whole human race!

“Blessed are those hunger and thirst for righteousness”

“Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake.”

6th March 2001

“In future, only few of the chosen disciples will remain with him. He has been appointed as the shepherd of the people to lead the people across the red-sea, as Moses did. A small group will go with him. In accordance with the world norms, all of these things are abnormal. It has been kept hidden, till the dawn of the Father’s hour. This is the time, the terrible time for the coming of all these 666, the Dragon and Beast. People are fast asleep. This is the time the traditional church should be awakened.”

15th March 2001

[Sujeewa spent this day at Muruthena. While spending her time in the happy company of small children, Pem Thilina, son of Prince Nihal chased after a butterfly]. “Son, What were you about to do? It’s not Sujeeva who played with you till now, but It’s I, Mary. Those beautiful insects are creations of Jesus; save them, do not allow them to suffer. You are an excellent gift, not only to your parents, but to others too.”

16th March 2001

“What is unacceptable according to world standards is acceptable to God. The community of appointed by God, the unorthodox church is great in the kingdom of God. Things unorthodox in nature and unacceptable in character are happening again in the world. Children, I love you abundantly. God on His own accord chose me-Mary, as the medium of sending a redeemer to the world. Children, I obeyed the commands of God the Father; I submitted myself to the unorthodox, the unacceptable. I intervened as your mediator. I appeared in different locations, and disseminate your Father’s message. Your training, thorough and total, given through the shepherd assigned to you is over. Further, God has certain task to be completed through him.”

“The mind speaks. Keep on meditating, on what your mind tells you during this period. Be alone for a while; listen to what your mind tells you. The mind calls you for good; the mind calls you for bad. Then two people are working within those two minds. It is God and the evil one. During this period, through every second meditate on what your mind tells you. Then with whom have you spent most of the time? To whom you have become very close? From whom have you distanced yourself? Your conscience will provide answers to these questions..... In fact, if you could see yourself as the most unworthy sinner, then that will be your finest hour, incomparable to any. That should be happened in you.”

17th March 2001

[It was on this day that the procession, parading the statue of Our Lady of Madhu was set to pass through Waikkal.] “The traditional Church of mine is parading my statue in

procession. My unapproved Church is crying in the presence of the Father, through prayer for the salvation of mankind. I bless them all...Children, tell her, that the next step of her life is to live in the married life which God the Father Himself has designed."

26

"Cast away the Ancient Serpent"

Sister Sujeewa Jayalath spent much of her days at 'Bethel' in 2001. Revelations of Jesus proceeded forth from her during the period May 8th to December 3rd in that year. Those revelations revolved around, her unorthodox marriage, building of house of unity, and the terrible stage of Heavenly Father's Holiness. Some of those revelations, I present to you through chapter numbers 26 to 33. **Get ready, by deeply exploring and meditating on the awful stage of the holiness of the Heavenly Father, which is revealed in these chapters.**

8th May 2001

[From this day up to 21st June, revelations were delivered in the form of a dialogue between Lord Jesus and Sujeewa.] "The future is a war between good and evil. All of you achieve victory, upholding my name-the mighty weapon. My child, I delivered my revelations, working through you. Days of those messages being disseminated world over are just approaching...I have blessed her and her future. I found her a partner, who walks with me. I have strengthened her, and given her courage to face this." [As you further study these revelations and related activities of Jesus Our Lord, a problem might arise before you. Does not the Lord give due regard to the 'freedom of thought and action', which he had given to mankind? You might feel.... 'It could not be God' ... if even the selection of partner in marriage is subject to His commands. But if you study them further, leaving aside your own personal beliefs, notions and stands, the outstanding characteristics of the mighty deeds, related to the terrible stage of God's Holiness would be revealed to you.]

9th May 2001

"Daughter, you must love him. You must obey my command. I bless your womb to deliver righteous children." [Jesus Our Lord revealed to Sujeewa that she should marry Anton Prasanna. He is Surendra, a brother of Sampath of our community. Surendra's other names are Anton Prasanna. He was 34 years old by that time. He had married three years ago. He had a daughter of two years. He had married, following a marriage proposal. A few months after the marriage he came to know that his wife was mentally retarded and receiving treatment for over a number of years. Then, she divulged him the reasons, which led to her retarded condition. Out of love, he decided to cure her. Her parents have concealed everything from him, and passed on a big burden to his shoulders. But, never assisted him at the moment when it was urgent and compulsory. Few months after the marriage, her father went abroad on employment. Surendra had to bring her to the house where his mother and sisters lived, as the staying at his wife's home became problematic. But, he had to return back as her behaviour created problems to his mother, brothers and sister. Meanwhile his wife refused to take the prescribed medicines, and as a result her condition deteriorated. Her mother too left the house

for some time. In view of her wife's condition he could not go to work, leaving his daughter at home. Life became difficult, without going to work. I too directed my attention towards him agonizing over those problems. I have mentioned here, just a bit of his difficulties.

He faced them all, shouldered them all in the name love, Christian concept of compassion. They viewed his sacrifice as a sign immaturity, lacking in character. Demise and decaying of a man of worth should never be allowed. He was on the verge of mental breakdown. I told his brother Sampath, "We cannot allow Surrendra to go mad. Ask him to leave her to her mother and bring home his daughter, if possible. Let's talk it over when her father returns back." Surrendra did as I instructed. I have never told a similar thing to anybody, in my lifetime. I said those words, accepting full responsibility in the presence of the Lord. A few months after Surrendra came back to his home; she called over there from time to time and scolded him using harsh words, in full view of the neighbours and bystanders. As the situation became worse, Surrendra decided to divorce her. It was under this background, that Lord Jesus' revelations regarding the marriage between Sujeewa and Surendra were announced. This turned out to be a problem not only to Sujeewa, but to Surendra. He has never intended to marry again. His only expectation was to fulfill the obligations he owed to his daughter.]

11th May 2001

"You must marry Anton Prasanna whom I have chosen for you. If you disobey me, you will face a great calamity." [Then, Sujeewa said, 'I have a sense of compassion towards that brother.'] "It's not compassion, which is needed. You must love him. God dwells in love. Daughter, you must promise me, that you will love him right throughout your lifetime. You must also promise me to love his daughter as your daughter. Daughter, you must call Anton Prasanna to the house of 'Bethel' and promise him of your love. I'll be watching you, how you will express your love to him." [Sujeewa said, Jesus, I'm a girl. Is it possible for me to do these things?) Then, Jesus showed His wounds to her and said this. "Daughter, why do you reopen my wounds?"

[It was a Friday, and I went there for evening prayers. Then, I saw her weeping. She had been informed that Jesus himself, through her lips would announce all these during the prayers. It happened so, during the prayers. Jesus, through a respectable silence, yet through her lips announced everything. I was listening. "She asked why Jesus has created problem after problem in the life of that brother by leading him to an unsuccessful marriage, to be followed by a daughter. Jesus, you could have joined us at the beginning rather than creating problems in my life by asking me to marry a man with a child. Then, I appeared before her in my holiness. The impact of my presence was such that she still continues crying. I told her that I expect a greater sacrifice from my hand maid." Later Sujeewa announced this to us. "It pointless to live after seeing that Jesus. I am afraid that I would see that Jesus again. His body was brass in colour, and burning. Eyes were like balls of fire. Flame of fire proceeded from His mouth." It was the first time that Jesus appeared to her in His holiness.]

14th May 2001

(On 13th May, Sujeewa called Anton Prasanna to 'Bethel', and declared her unwavering, lifetime love to him.) "Daughter, Listen to what I say. He is the one whom I have chosen for you. He is a beloved son of mine. It is a righteous family. All in that family lend me their ears, lend

me their hearts. The mother of the family is pleasant daughter to me. His brother is a disciple in my chosen community. On account of the love I have towards you, I have gifted to you Anton Prasanna, patient and forbearing, a son of a righteous family. You have dedicated your life for me; He therefore is the suitable person to support you in your dedicated journey in my cause. Daughter, didn't you beseech me to select you, a person, willing to walk with me as your husband? I therefore have chosen for you, my beloved son Anton Prasanna."

16th May 2001

[We had assembled for prayers. We could hear Sujeewa weeping and her lamentations.] "Daughter, you have just witnessed a decimal of my Holiness." [Sujeewa continued her crying, saying, 'Jesus, even that decimal burns me. I can now feel a little the depth of the thirst, love you have towards mankind.' Then Jesus continued His discourse.] "If it is so difficult to this maid servant of mine to bear a decimal portion of the fires of my Holiness, how difficult it would be for my disciples to bear the fires of holiness, which they would have to face? Having made all arrangements for the dawn of a righteous era, I keep on waiting expectantly. I have chosen a small group, and prepare them, through the fires of my Holiness. During this purification process, a few of the unrighteous too will join the true faith again."

21st May 2001

[We could hear Sujeewa's utterances through her weeping.] 'Jesus, it's too much; I cannot cope with it, when you approach me in your Holiness. Jesus, forgive me, that I have thought so. Oh, don't punish me so severely.' [During the past few days, the thoughts of Sujeewa revolved around Surendra's wife. She felt love and compassion towards Surendra's wife filling her heart. She thought ... 'what has happened to her should have happened to me.' These thoughts filled her with sorrow and pain. She dreamed as being attacked by his wife. Fright and fear engulfed her. The grief and fear generated within her paved the way for the evil one to act within her. Sujeewa thought.... A chance commit suicide would be much better. Lord Jesus said to her...] " Daughter, If you disobey my commands, I'll make you blind, not only in the night only as on that day, but both in day and night, forever. I have planned to bring forth righteous children from your womb. Give your consent to my plan. I have given you the son whom I have chosen to implement my plan. Deliver righteous children from your womb, and lead them in the path of my righteousness. It's the gift, which both of you must give me. You cannot be like Mary. Try to emulate her, at least by a decimal point. Bear all the sufferings with patience. Do not disobey me. Recall my punishment to mind. This is my final warning."

[On the same day, Mother of God said this to her.] "Dear daughter, Submit to the mission for which God the Father has chosen you. In the presence of Jesus, you have promised to love him; but it appears that you are being prompted by the evil one. Daughter, don't fall a victim to the evil one. Bow unto the divine will. I know that a human daughter will find it difficult to shoulder all what you are experiencing now. But there is a community to extend you helping hands, to beseech the Lord on your behalf through prayer. Daughter, walk through the promises the Lord has given you. Your Heavenly Father is well pleased with you. I know that it's very difficult to find a daughter, so yielding to God the Father, especially in this era. In future, you would have to submit to decisions, which by world standards are strange and unorthodox. Daughter, the more you obey Jesus by submitting to his commands, the more your life will become beautiful."

26th May 2001

“Daughter, go home with the shepherd, the father and the mother of the community and tell this to your parents, brothers and relations. ‘Jesus is my owner, and my parents are just guardians. I obeyed Jesus. All hopes I left aside and gave place only to the expectations of Jesus.’ Then, you proceed to Anton Prasanna’s home and tell his parents, sister and brothers that you intend to marry him and love him up to the death. Daughter, fear not. I will lead you, and tell them through you all what should be told. The marriage between you and Anton Prasanna will be the echoing of triumphant trumpets, announcing the dawn of a righteous era. Invite a priestly son, who knows all what I did through you to celebrate the wedding mass. The community, including shepherd will have to face a terrible experience because of this wedding and proclamation of all what I said, and did through you to the world. Tell them to go forward, boldly and fearlessly emptying selves of all human rights, but bowing in obeisance to the divine rights.”

02nd June 2001

“Daughter, I am pleased in that you have completed the task, which I assigned to you. I am equally pleased over your parents and all in Anton Prasanna’s family for they have accepted my plans. The shepherd whom I have given is a character, moulded by my own hands. No one can suppress a man, made of my own hands.” [Thereafter, Jesus extended His hands and brought a raging fire in front of Sujeewa. On the other side too she saw a burning fire.] “This fire of My Holiness and the other fire representing the sinfulness of the evil one. If you are purified through the fire of My Holiness, you will reap eternal happiness. Those who enter the fire of sinfulness will surely be destroyed.”

10th June 2001

“Daughter, I’m thirsty, quite exceedingly. Do what I ask of you. Both of you and my community must face great humiliations. It is only a small group of the community, which will go onto the end of the journey. Both of you join that small group and go forward.”

12th June 2001

“An unconventional destination of the conventional world, a holy destination. This is the community, which comes before you from heaven above. This will come about accompanied by a great explosion. I’ll fill the shepherd whom I have chosen for you with my divine wisdom, bring him to perfection, and disseminate my true faith throughout the world through him... Daughter, I request you to observe a fasting for seven days on account of those who suffer in hunger with no food... Cast away the Ancient Serpent. For this task, remain with me, in faith..... Daughter, I repeat. Walk even through burning fires, unto the end of the unorthodox journey, holding the hands of the son whom I have given you.”

“This is the unorthodox community, that which comes from above. This is the holy destination.”

19th June 2001

Arise, Awake, the community, which comes from above is just begun. Start the walk in the spirit. Blessed ones! Follow me; Start praising; disciples, come after me; Raise your voice in praising. This is the awakened, the great community. This is the unorthodox community. This is the holy destination. Come forward, passing through strife and struggle. Now you are silently proceeding towards that terrible destination. Boldly, take your steps. My servants, be bold; be awakened. The community, which comes from above is amongst you. Disciples, be awakened; Walk with me; Set aside fatigue and arise my Children. This is the time for you to stay awakened. Walk with me, boldly. Now the journey towards the terrible destination has commenced. The beginning and end of the journey are I. You walk across waters, and go through fires. Don't hesitate; be bold; everything has been readied.

Daughter Sujeewa, the journey, through which I am taking you, is full of meaning. It's a holy voyage. I have brought you safely this far. You therefore keep your steps ahead with faith and courage. I have everything in my hands. Therefore, don't feel sad. All what you have to do is just obey me. Daughter, tell the shepherd that the moment in which my words should be revealed to the whole world through the Internet is in August. On Friday, the day set apart for me (22nd June) – you must enter into the seven-day fast.”

Friday 22nd June 2001

Today, I entered you through Holy Communion. During the seven days, commencing from today, you will be nourished through my flesh and blood. I anoint you with the maturity of the Holy Spirit. Children, today is My own day. I suffer, carrying the sins of the world in my heart. I keep on watching in pain and agony. The day of my coming is fast approaching. The days of collapsing of all and everything are fast approaching. Walk with me. I am engaged, in the process of preparing all those who have yielded a good harvest, and bore good fruits to build my kingdom. The community, coming from above has been established. It has been formed in secret. The time for the downfall of all that reign supreme in the world is at hand. All the nations are falling, and breaking apart. Disciples, Awake! You have now stepped in to walk through raging fires. You will be burned during that time. But, you will enjoy it, happiness there in it. There will be occasions, when you as humans will be frightened. Be bold! Cast away your fears and doubts! This is a holy journey. Start your journey with me. My children! During the moment of the great collapse, total breakdown, only a small group of people will be left to join the new creation. A righteous era will begin from there onward. Let peace reign within you.

My children! The Lord of all evils is on his way with his plans to propagate and enthrone evil. Days of moving out my servant, your Holy Father, who is there to prevent those plans, are near. But, the moment of righteousness overcoming malevolence and evil is just at hand. The Lord of evil will come forward bearing my name. A great number of people of the world will be deceived, mislead by him. Blessed are those who escape from this. That thug keeps on coming

forward. A terrible situation has developed. It's to face these developments that my community, which comes from above, has been established. Evil is shattered and brought down by the breathing, which emanates from my mouth. Children, do not walk in your own expectations, and ideas. I am the God who changes everything. It's I who will change everything, if you allow me into your lives. She has placed her life at my disposal and through that I have achieved all, as I wanted. The holy voyage has begun. The first step has now been taken to go through the burning fires. You will burn, internally in its entirety and externally from sole to head. Fear will engulf you. Yet, there is a depth therein. You will not see that depth. You must go nearer and nearer to see that depth."

23rd June 2001

The thug, the rogue, bearing Jesus' name, goes here and there, and deceives the people. Everything appears to happen with an unparalleled urgency. Tell the shepherd to meditate upon **2nd Thessalonians, Chapter 2**, with the community. My prophecies regarding this era have been described there."[I wish to draw your attention to **2 Thessalonians. 2: 1, 3, 4, 6-12.**]

"Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our assembling to meet him, we beg you brethren. Let no one deceive you in any way; for that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called god or object or worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God. And you know what is the restraining him now so that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, and the Lord Jesus will slay him with the breath of his mouth and destroy him by his appearing and his coming. The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

[According to this there are a number of conditions, which should be fulfilled before the glorious second coming of Jesus Our Lord.

1. The person who will prevent evil forces being enthroned must be removed.
2. The thug who is condemned to hell, and who comes with satanic powers in human form must be revealed.
3. He should exalt himself above all that is worshipped; should dwell in the house of God and declare himself as God.
4. The final revolt should take place.

At the end of all these things, the lord of all evils will be vanquished by the power and glory of Christ's advent and the righteous era will dawn.]

"Daughter, because of my unorthodox activities, revolving around you, the holy voyage, undertaken by the community has entered in to the depths of holiness. It's a voyage

accompanied by a holy fire. I am pleased that a daughter of your kind has obeyed my words, forsaking everything, forgoing all expectations. Anton Prasanna is a righteous person who walks according to my words. My children, both of you and the community should wear the garment of shame and ridicule, and face that terrible moment, as I walked through shame, and suffering. Because of this only, that I declared to you, from the very beginning of these revelations amongst you, about the depth of this voyage, its arduous nature, and the difficulties you have to encounter, walking over rocks and ruins. Children, this is the time to arise. Arise, Raise your voices in praise and walk after me. Be ready to respond, when I call you to renounce everything and join me in the journey. The community, which comes from above is this and my supreme community is this. When you walk with me you will not enjoy comforts and conveniences, riches and rights. But tough terrains and difficult paths are before you. Rock and rubble, thorns and ruins, you will confront. It is only at the end that you will receive garlands. It indeed will resemble rejoicing in heaven.

I burn with an exceeding thirst. My children, is there none to comfort me? Disciples, this is the time for all of you to unite. Get rid of all cravings. Walk with me, along with your whole families. Free your selves from all clutches of materialistic pleasures. Walk with me, just with the clothes you are wearing. In future, there will come a time to forsake them all. All plans of the thug who plots to overthrow My servant, your Holy Pope are ready. Children, he is the servant who could prevent all these. No sooner he is moved out, the evil one will come forward, bearing my name. My children, disciples, I have instructed you adequately through the shepherd whom I have given you. You may get confused during this time, but stand unconfused during that time, the time to come. You are my community, chosen from time immemorial to forsake everything and walk with me. Nobody should remain entangled in his or her problems, but walk forward. Walk forward, trusting in the assurances relating to the divine kingdom. My children, the shepherd given unto you is a universal treasure, a universal source of wisdom. A universal vision, he has. Not in knowledge, but in understanding and wisdom he has been placed. A great deal of knowledge is not required to walk with me.”

25th June 2001

“The time for moving out of my servant, your Holy Father is at hand. All these are things, which are destined to happen. Then comes the time for the thug to come out bearing my name, and deceive people. The people, who are suffering will be enticed to opt for treasures, which he would offer. It is ruinous indeed. Only a few people will remain within me. ... My daughter Sujeewa is an individual who yielded to me even amidst wailing and weeping. She obeyed her parents. I am well pleased with her, as she is free of lies, corruption and fraudulent intents. She is thoroughly open; at times she resembles a small child. If you too could emulate her, it would surely be a source of consolation to me. This is the type of consolation, which I expect from you. Conduct yourselves as a small child, free of hatred, envy, vengeance, and craving. Then everything will turn out to be good.”

26th June 2001

“Daughter, before you and Anton Prasanna are united by me, build a small house, and write these in indelible ink at the entrance, i.e. **‘The Divine shepherd, who is Lord God and**

Redeemer is the Lord and Head (Chair) of this house.' My children, those words tell that this house has been entrusted to me and I dwell therein... Truly truly, I tell unto you that this is the community, which comes from above. The moment for all nations of world to break apart is at hand. The moment for the taking out of my servant is at hand. Yet, I mould out righteous characters. I cry aloud in thirst on account of my people. When my word is disseminated among my people, many people will start thirsting after me. Righteous characters will proceed forth from them. A journey, extending over long distance has to be undertaken. I'll bless you with long lives till then. This is just the beginning of my task. A long distance remains yet to be covered. My Children! Ensure that you remain free of sins, throughout this period."

"I'm the Holy Spirit watching over the entire universe at this moment. The whole world is just a cauldron of chaos and confusions. The whole world is drowned in the darkness of sin. There is just a small group to console me. I thirst for my people.... I gave you my son Anthony as a shepherd. Though the path he has to tread is tough and rough, he marches forward with true gut and grit. He is a son, who keeps everything within his heart, meditates deeply upon them and walks after me. Because of this, I have given unto him divine wisdom. He has fullness of wisdom within him; but he boasts not over it. He walks humbly. He has the wisdom to yield unto a patience hearing. He does not need to see me. The words, which come through him, are my words. He is just stepping into a terrible path."

28th June 2001

"My children, it is with humility and goodness that you would have to lead your future lives. Because, the awful moment for the emergence of the lord of darkness is just at hand. But, at the end I will ensure that evil forces are overcome, and victory is achieved through my name. The entire universe will go into mourning. It's just a small group of people who will remain at the end. They are worthy of the righteous era. The righteous era of a thousand years will dawn. The world is fast moving in the direction of decay and destruction. I see many a people in your country, exercising power, and enjoying privileges in the Satan's kingdom. My children, free yourselves from all forms of materialism proceed in your journey through sorrow, suffering and humiliation. This is the path, awaiting those who opt to walk with me. I gave you a shepherd. It may be that he is just a man like you. But he is not the man, you imagine being. I have gifted him with intuitive divine wisdom. A sharp, probing mind I have given him. These will never leave him. He does not share your visions. He lives like a small child. This is indeed is the base to establish the community, which comes from above."

"Now, the thug is doing everything; he assembles the people at different locations, and delivers his sermons. He performs miracles. It appears people are drawn to him. The thug is doing everything meticulously. The people are deceived by the healings witnessed and riches offered. Different things are being started in different countries, surreptitiously. The world has not awakened, yet. All these things will come to light soon. My children, the future is awful, very frightening. Your human understanding won't grasp this. Cast aside all futile and meaningless customs and practices. Walk with the community, which comes from above. Awake my Children. Arise my disciples. Be bold and proceed with divine fervour. Fear not; Rocks and bricks might confront you; Humiliation and contempt will follow you; wear the garment of humiliation. It indeed is a vestment of holiness. The path you have to tread is very long, very

deep. I'll go before you. Do not think of tomorrow. Concentrate on today only. I am the Lord, who controls all expectations. At this moment, all around the world, at different locations, instances of weeping and wailing, and number of murders have increased. Conflicts and clashes have increased. Men have become selfish. It is Satan who confuses them, confounds them. My Children, meditate, moment after moment on the terrible situations, which await you in future. ...My children, the time, for me to examine your souls has come. The period during which I watched over the disciples of my supreme community has come to an end, and the time for examination of their souls, has come near. It could turn out to be an awful moment. This is the time to break away all what was held under the shackles of Satan. It is the moment when I'll break down all materialistic expectations, built around cash and kind, riches and resources. Because of these, you have forgotten your vocation, your calling."

Friday 29th June 2001

"My children, I'm the Holy Spirit who established the community, which comes from above. I established my unorthodox, mysterious community, coming from above by breaking down all what had universal acceptance, and recognition. I have worked through her over the last few years to prepare the groundwork for this. My disciples, of my community, coming from above, which has stepped on through the advice and admonition receives through all these, to a journey leading to destination of terrible yet immense holiness, awake; arise; be bold. I have given you my son Anthony as a shepherd to walk before you, lead you, fortify you and sharpen you. I have given him as the one who prepares my way before me. Now the journey towards that destination has begun. The time to walk through burning fires has come. A few days from now, the time will come when the nations of the world will break apart, and all hopes and expectations will be shattered. The moment is imminent. Develop yourselves, trusting in the promises relating to the divine kingdom. My children, the time for the assembling of all the disciples of my community in unity is just approaching. The time of shedding all materialistic cravings, and walking in unison has arrived. I told you on that day to link yourselves as grasps in a chain. My disciples, servants and handmaids, this is the time for all of you to be on your vigil. Because, the thug, the rogue is coming. The time for my children to be drawn to him, to be deceived by him has arrived. I have given him a free hand in this regard. At the end, with the breath that comes out of my mouth, I'll destroy him."

"I am the God of love. My love as well as wrath is alike. Whoever disobeys my commands, him my wrath will follow. Whoever obeys my commands, him my love will pursue. I've chosen my son Anthony and given him to you as your shepherd to show you the correct path. Son, none can confuse you; contaminate you, because, my blessings are upon you. It's you whom I have gifted as the cornerstone of my community, which comes from above. My son, the divine wisdom, which I have deposited within you, will never depart you. My children, if you have received any guidance through him, then remember and hold in your hearts the fact that all what proceeds from his mouth is mine, the WORD. My Son, It's only a small group of people who will come after you. I have great many things to be performed through this small group. You need not have the accepted standards of knowledge. Walk through the divine knowledge in your possession. You cannot see me. But remember, the words, which pours into the bottom of your heart are mine. Son, In future, I'll take you through many difficult paths. That's why I commanded you to put on the garment of humiliation. Now, it's the time for her and Anton Prasanna, including all of you, to wear my garment of ridicule and humiliation. Be bold,

this is a holy voyage. It is a journey towards my mysterious destination through unaccepted and unorthodox things. It is the community, coming from above. The time for the downfall of all that reign supreme in the world is at hand. Son, I know that you are aware of the path to be adopted. It's a long journey. Deep indeed, it is. In the journey you all will fall apart, weak and tired. I'm the God who will protect you from falling. I'll carry all of you, when you are unable to proceed further. The thug, rogue moves around here and there, doing this and that. My children, disciples, from now onward, you must join your hands in unity with the shepherd. It is the time to open up. No one should lie. My children, it's in to a raging fire to go boldly that my son Anthony will step into from now with you, my disciples. Pain of burning as well as a sense of joy would experience. The joy is at a great distance. Till then face it boldly..... The marriage between Sujeewa and Anton Prasanna will take place in hurry. In haste, start working towards removing all that is sanctioned and accepted by world standards from the sanctioned marriage of Anton Prasanna. I'll bring to an end the seven day fast, which she observed."

28

“Now, I have made proclaimed my Holiness firstly to those who came under my fold.”

[When the most horrible scenario of God's holiness unfolds, when He commands a person, who voluntarily comes under His fold to do something on account of human salvation, when that person refuses to comply with, God through His wrath pursue him; push him to the streets just with his clothes and get His work done. An example to support this, He has given to us, **It's the opportunity He gave, as rehearsal to his handmaid and the disciples to experience the horrible scenario of His Holiness.** I think He did so, in order that we might be able to educate the people as to how He uses the people who have already come under his fold, as agents of human salvation when the horrible scenario of His holiness unfolds amongst the whole human race.]

[Neville Dayasiri is a person who came to know Jesus through 'Pubuduwa', dedicated his life in His service; and walked a great distance in the journey. Today, he is a disciple of our community. He is very poor, a father of six daughters and a son. When they were marooned in problems and counter problems, we i.e. Sister Anthony Mary, Brother Sampath and I started special prayers, at least once in two weeks. It was with laden hearts that we left home after hearing their woes and difficulties. If so, how badly they would have been affected by those unbearable problems? Therefore, I invited Dilshan (16th March 1998) to join our prayers, hoping that they might be able to listen to what Jesus would tell about them. Jesus asked, "My son Neville, will you give me your one and only son for my mission?" [Neville was in tears.] Jesus continued, "I know son that you would give me your only son. I thank you on that." By the year 2001, his son Prabath Sanjeewa was struggling against the injustice which enveloped him. His behaviour led to conflicts and confusions in the family. Under these circumstances, Neville came to me and asked 'What should I do?' I have read in a book that Abraham, living at the summit of faith was the source of Lot's salvation. So, I told Neville, "If your children and wife do not listen to you now, all what you should do is to go to a lonely spot

and pray for their deliverance.” On 26th June 2001, when all in Neville’s family except Prabath came to ‘Bethel’ seeking Lord Jesus’ guidance, Jesus through Sujeewa told this to them.]

“I spoke to My son Neville through the shepherd whom I’ve chosen. The words, that came from him indeed are mine. During these days, I ask more and more to leave everything and come after me. If so my son, why can’t you leave aside everything and be on your own, alone? This the time for you shun everything and be alone, to weep and beseech. As you are a son in whom I can trust, I’ve placed you in a moment of exile. Son! Now is the time for you to be alone. Do not return, until everything has changed. Empty yourself from everything. Go to a silent, lonely spot and start your beseeching and weeping.” [Jesus addressed Neville’s wife and daughters in this manner.] “Women, you are the ones, causing conflicts and confusions at home. I haven’t left room for your son to murder anyone. I haven’t allowed anybody to murder your son. You just stay calm and collected.”

[In the same Night, the conflicts and problems culminated. Prabath was about to leave home with his sword, on forgetting the instructions of Our Lord started to clamour and cry over the development. Because of this, another conflict arose its head. On 28th June, when they came to ‘Bethel’ again, and Jesus said to them] “Now, the time for you to leave that home has come. It is not suitable for you. Free yourselves from all cravings and bondages. If you continue to hold fast to them, many a lives would be destroyed. This indeed is the exile. This is an incident, which I’ll begin within this era. Holy things that happened are just repeating. Now all what you could do is to go to a peaceful place, and start your beseeching.” [Neville failed to act as commanded by Jesus, but continued postponing, and inquiring others about his house. Other members of the family too continued their confused status unbroken. The end result was. ... On 8th July, his home was totally burnt down by his enemies. They had to step into the street, just with their clothes. But, Neville joined the prayer service conducted at Ginigathena, on the following day. There, Jesus said...]

09th July 2001

“I love my children greatly. I pointed out that my love as well as my wrath will pursue, go after you. I’ll ensure that you fall in line with my wishes even when you hesitate to obey my commands, compelling you to come after me, leaving everything. Now I have made proclaimed my holiness firstly to those who came under my fold. My wrath will go after him who fails forsake some thing. My son Neville! I invited you leave everything and follow me. I see that you haven’t emptied yourself so far. It is not you who plan everything. It’s I who plan everything. You’ll get back everything. All of you were brought to this world naked, with no clothing. Now, you are wandering with just clothes on your bodies. Empty yourself. Be alone. I am preparing everything. One day, I’ll reveal, who I’m to all those who inquire you about who I’m. It’s my holiness. I showed her both the fires of my holiness and the hell. When you distance yourself from me my wrath is kindled. It is not part of her obligations to worry about anything. All plans in that regard belongs to me. She cannot evade this life. I expect her to be generous. All I want is individuals who will console me. None of you can escape from this humiliation. You must be bold enough to face these.”

“Disciples, behold! The terrible moment to which you have to step is just begun. The lives, which took form under my palms, should face the repercussions of disobeying me.

You must empty yourselves wholly. Empty yourself in mind, thoughts, and soul. Then you'll receive a new life. My son Neville! Everything is just happening in the right way. You'll never be isolated. Because, my children are your children. My disciples will never desert you. Be alone, in faith and hope. I need your beseeches through your loneliness. Cry unto me on behalf all people. Empty your soul, and mind completely, and allow me. I'll prepare everything. Everything, I'll plan meticulously. The journey began, with just clothes on the bodies. The time for me to make a proclamation in a similar manner to others is nearing. The future is terrible, very terrible. Now the time for walking across burning fires is on. No one who came under my fold can flee from me. Crying and beseeching is needed on account of the salvation of the world. I thirst. Listen to what I say unto you. Submit yourself. You are not your own. I own each one of you. Forget yourself completely. It's I, who direct you. Holiness which knows the minds of every person is I."

[Having listened to this message, we left brother Neville at the Ginigathena home, enabling him to fulfill the tasks, which Jesus Our Lord assigned to him. When he came to Bethel Home on 19th August, Jesus said...] "My son Neville, not that I'm unmerciful. From today I permit you to join your children and family for a period of two weeks. Then, I'll entrust you to the shepherd, so that he may cause you to left alone in seclusion for a period of two weeks. Two weeks with your children and family, two weeks lonely in seclusion with me. Continue this routine till the last month of the year. Then, you'll be freed."

When the terrible stage of the Holiness of God unfold majestically before the people, you'll understand the superior characteristics of the working of the Lord among the people under His hold through the two examples [Sujeewa and Neville Dayasiri] referred to above. When a person, who is under the hold of the Lord totally submits himself, even with weeping to the request of the Lord, the love of the Lord will follow him/her. When a person, who is under the hold of the Lord disregards and rejects a request of the Lord, the wrath of the Lord will follow him/her. The Lord will ensure that the task assigned is fulfilled to perfection even by causing that person to wander in the streets; with clothes he wears. Thereafter, the love of the Lord will follow him/her.

The Almighty God has allowed the freedom to the Lord of all evil to challenge Him; but He is holy and almighty. Therefore He will vanquish all evils and attain success. I have described in our second publication that the Lord shared the responsibilities regarding the creation with man as he created man; that the Lord respects and desires decentralizing His powers; and therefore He does not act without the participation of man. From the moment the most terrible stage of the Holiness of the Lord, unfolds before the entire universe, the Lord will obtain the maximum participation and co-operation of the people, who are under his hold. 'People under the Lord's hold' are the people who wish to submit themselves to the Lord; people, who entrust their freedom and volition to the Lord, and ready to declare 'Let not my will but yours be done.' A people who willingly forfeits their freedom of action, and entrusts it to the Lord. There cannot be a problem relating to the free will involve in that act carried out by the Lord through the medium of such people. Accordingly, the Lord plans to obtain the maximum participation of those people to crush the unrighteous forces, when the most terrible stage of the Holiness of the Lord. It's therefore that the Lord Jesus says, "This is My Father's

commandment regarding this stage. I'm bound to fulfill My Father's will. In turn, you are bound to fulfill my will."

Just think... Is it not about the terrible stage of God's Holiness, which is to come in accordance with the Lord's plans that Jesus, the almighty who came down in the form of a man, told the following, as he preached during his ministry of three years on earth? **"I came to cast fire at the earth; and would that it were already kindled! I have baptism to baptized with; and how I'm constrained until it is accomplished! Do you think that I have come to give peace in earth? No, I tell you, but rather division; for henceforth in one house there will be five divided, three against two and two against three; they will be divided, father against son, son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against her mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."**[Holy Bible – Luke 12:49-53]

The most terrible stage of the Holiness of the Father is setting the world on fire. It's the fire of the Holy Spirit. It will be a moment of cleansing of the world, which stands divided as result of lack of love between each other. It will be the moment when the mankind, caught up in division differences arising from maternal love, paternal love, filial love, matrimonial love, love of the nation and the race will be elevated to taste universal love; the moment which the world will be set on fire of universal love. Universal love means extending the love a person shows to his parents, to his children towards the entire mankind. When a person is elevated to a higher level of universal love, conflicts and confrontations at levels and stages below that level of love cannot be avoided. There, the people of God will have to submit to the will of the creator-the owner, exceeding the rights of the guardians (father and mother). Incidents relating to Neville Dayasiri, related by me are a good example of understanding the word of Our Lord Jesus, referred to above. On 8th July 2001 his house was totally burned and his family was left with only the clothes, which they wore. Yet, on the very next day he joined our prayers at Ginigathena. He didn't even go to see his house, turned into ashes. We left him there, enabling him to complete the task assigned to him by the Lord. On 19th August 2001, he returned, not to his family, his children or wife, but to the 'Bethel' home. He did so to get a word from Jesus. You may be able to think what Neville's neighbours, even his relations would have said about the experiences he had to undergo. We as a community arranged for them a house on rent, provided them with the essentials to lead a normal daily life

Two characteristics, relating to the most terrible stage of Lord's Holiness could be seen in the revelations of Jesus, connected to our community.

[1.] People, who willingly and voluntarily came under the fold of the Lord, have been purified through the great fires of the Holiness of God and they are expediting the process of disseminating the message of the Lord. That is a prophetic task, executed by the Lord, through the people who come under His fold through their own free will.

[2.] Division, decay and destruction in the nations of the world, economic fall-down, destabilization of high posts and positions. This is the other characteristic of the most terrific stage of the Holiness. This would indeed be purification, a cleansing of the whole human race. "Today I see the development of a situation where man cannot love. The world is on a run, a race." When everything breaks apart and falls, all those who went after wealth, power, and popularity would be compelled to stop. Then an opportunity will dawn to think and ponder. It indeed is a cleansing.

Therefore the Lord tells Israel, caught up in the hands of the Lord, dispersed all around the world to rejoice. Because, the time for the crushing of unrighteousness is just in the corner, on the march. The dawn of a righteous era is at hand. "This is something, which I would start soon in this era. Holy Incidents of the past era is just happening again." When we ponder over these words of Jesus, the terrible stage of the Lord's holiness would resemble the Exodus of the past. God purified the people who willingly came under the fold of Him in the journey of Exodus. Confirm it yourself by referring the Book Exodus and understand. The terrible stage of the Lord's Holiness will be same and similar. That day in the past, the people undertook the Exodus to reach the Promised Land. During the most terrible stage of Holiness the people of the Lord have to engage themselves in an exodus on account of the dawning of a righteous era. A division similar to that which took place in the journey of Exodus between the Lord's people who followed Moses and the people followed Pharaoh will take place, on this occasion too.

Because of the vast developments seen in the field of mass communication, the people of the world will witness the deeds of the Almighty and the acts of the evil one during the exodus towards the righteous era. The mighty Lord, out of His love and compassion towards His people will continue to show His power of His hands and His divine presence to His people. All those who reject these would reap their own demise and destruction. As God has shared His responsibilities towards His creation with man, even by now He is involving all those who came under His fold in His programmes. There are two things, which the Lord expects from His people during this exodus or the most terrible stage of the Lord's holiness.

[1] Placing self in a state of total emptiness and loneliness and crying in prayer to the Lord on account of the deliverance of the people.

[2] Linking the pains and perils, which one has to endure to the Calvary sufferings of Our Lord Jesus and offering it to God Almighty, daily for the salvation of the human family.

You may better understand these through the revelations of Lord Jesus, [regarding our community], which I quote below.

- "When you are burdened with unbearable sufferings and experience a suffocating sweet fragrance of oak around you, know that you have been called by me for that."
- "I'm willing to climb the cross again on account of the thick, and threatening darkness of sins, in which the world is immersed. But, it's not the will of My Father. My Father's wish is that the sufferings of the people are linked to my Calvary sufferings and then offered daily for the deliverance of the human family along with prayerful supplications and cries."
- "Cry, not on account of your soul, but for the souls of entire humanity. As the ferocity of the calamities to come, increase, pray, piously and earnestly in order that you may have the privilege of seeing my face."
- Direct all you intermittent praise, in prayer, songs, and offerings towards the great heavenly prayer in incense. The sins of the world will burn away in that glorious incense offering. Offer unto the Lord God all your pains and sufferings, for the sins of the world."

[I think that I should present this instruction to you so that you may not go astray through the wiles of the evil one during the terrible times. "My creation or my statue", this is how Jesus identified every statue. The reason is that all the statues are made of clay, timber,

metals, etc. All these belong to the creation. Jesus says that God has allowed the evil one to deceive the creation by using anything belonging to the creation, other than creator himself. Therefore, Jesus says that the evil one is capable of performing miracles such as causing statues to shed tears or blood. He therefore advises you to visualize the Living Lord within your hearts and solely adore Him. That admonition was valid only for that perilous period only. The Lord says that He has acted likewise in the past and passing period to direct the people towards repentance.]

29

“The time, for all nations to break apart and fall is just beginning”

18th July 2001

“I love the entire humanity. Only few of them do love me; obey me. I am the love, which pursues you, the holiness, which searches for you. I know that a situation, which prevents men from loving, has arisen. The entire world is caught up in a race. I see a world, where no one is ready to empty himself. When the world falls into silence. I will come to the world when no one thinks of it. Before that I have a great task to be executed through my people. It is now being prepared. I am pleased because she has faithfully done all what I have asked her to do, because she has gone wherever I have directed her to go, even weeping and wailing. Now, I'll tell something to Anton Prasanna. He has to declare in the presence of the shepherd, father and mother of the community that he will care for her with love and kindness. I keep on watching as to whether he declares his allegiance without any hesitation. This is a command from me, who is Lord and God. My children, I am Holy. Whoever comes into my fold cannot escape and flee away from me. My labours are many. All of them, I will get done through them. I am the love, which pursue you.”

22nd July 2001

“My children, holy indeed is the way, you walk through. You are walking towards the terrible destination of the journey of holiness. The time has just begun for the nations of the world to break apart and fall.She gets married before the end of this year. I entrust to you the responsibility of bringing both of them together. My son Anton Prasanna should be freed from the accepted legal bindings relating to his first marriage. It should be accomplished in haste. All of them I keep on watching, because freely, he should set forth on my service. My children, this holy journey, which you have embarked upon, is indeed an unapproved mission, in face of all worldly accepted things. It will appear to the world, as an act of utter foolishness. But, in my presence it is great and most holy. No one who falls into my fold should perish. If a person, who is in my fold, refuses me, then my wrath will follow him. I am the pursuing love and pursuing wrath. I do all these things, as directed by the Heavenly Father. My desire should be to fulfill my Father's will till the day I stand before the Father with you. Your desire in turn should be to fulfill my will.”

When your Holy Father, the Pope departs, the entire universe will enter into a terrible period of time. A most fearful war between righteousness and unrighteousness will

erupt. At the end, I'll vanquish all evil by the breath of my mouth and emerge victorious. In this manner, I reminded the people of the terrible stage of my holy voyage. My son Anthony, you haven't seen me, but you believe in me; worked and walked according to my gentle voice. I am pleased of you. Son, I have assigned you a great responsibility. That responsibility is to come follow me with a people of one belief on my account; to develop righteous beings, to form them according to my faith and to reveal to the world the words proceeding forth from me. Now that moment has dawned. It should be made available to the world at large through the Internet by 15th August". [In keeping with Jesus' request we opened our 1, 2, 3 publications to the world through the Internet on 15th August 2001.]

24th July 2001

[It was the day on which the Katunayake international airport was attacked by the L.T.T.E. Sujeewa kept on weeping for some hours. It was an experience she had been subjected by Jesus Our Lord. Words of this nature could be heard during her weeping. "Today is a day, for weeping in fasting. All of us are made of same flesh and blood. Any body's death, I should feel it as the death of a family member. Wounds of someone should cause me pain as if I'm wounded." Through her weeping Jesus Our Lord said so.] "My children, here, this is my holiness. The time for all the nations of the world to break apart and fall has just begun. This is my wrath against the entire universe. My children, I kept on my watch on all things from time primordial. This is the moment for preparing to purify all for building the righteous era.

At this moment I have placed her within the realms of cosmic love. This is the perfect human state, which I created. When I called her to come after me abandoning selfishness, cravings, and expectations, and when she obeys all those things and comes after me. So that this is the moment I'll raise her to that status even by a decimal, though she couldn't intimate Mary perfectly. This is the moment when all pangs and pains will be made felt, the moment relating to the one and the same blood; the moment not to be confined to your family, but to link up with the universal family; the moment for all-the nation to fall and the community that comes from above should start the journey. My children, by now you should have understood that all of these people are made of bones, flesh, blood, and nerves. You should join them in their sorrow; share in the sorrow. That is what the holy community should have. Man fights against man. Man fights against each other. This is craving; selfishness, hunger for power. Oh what a tragedy awaits them in future."

31st July 2001

"My Children, Prepare your selves in haste on account of my missionary endeavours. The moment has dawned for the cleansing of the entire universe. This is my Holiness. The future will be terrible. You will receive abundantly the sacred energy to face all these. ... My Children, The home should be built in this manner. All the members of my chosen community and all those connected to them should join hands and build the house as a united home. Once the home is built fully, before they start living there, the group of my disciple and all those who physically contributed to the building should join in meal at the home. All these things should take place very quickly, in haste. I the Lord God will bless all these. Just begin. All, you will receive." [It was on that day the we realized that our community should play a leading role in building the home.]

8th August 2001

“My Children, I have chosen and appointed a number of disciples, servants and hand maids in order to perform my tasks during the most terrible period of time. I keep on watching how they obey my commandments and perform my tasks. With grief, as well as joy I keep my vigil on my chosen, appointed disciples. I am love, also I’m wrath. Blessed are those who obey me. Now, I will fix her date of marriage. It should happen on the six day of the last month of this year. The first stage of my holiness will begin through this marriage. I’m not obliged answer the questions, which they raise within their hearts. I keep my watch on those who obey me. I will answer them. I’m holy. Children, put on the garment of humiliation. I climbed the cross publicly and put on the robe of humiliation. You too fear not and come forward. This indeed is the terrible moment.”

9th August 2001

“I the one and the only creator of the universe thirst after you passionately. Children, a thirst of what extent I would have to create a world full of righteousness. Lead a righteous life. That’s all, what I expect of you. My children, in my holiness I will start the process of cleansing the world. I’ll suffer greatly in that process of cleansing. The beautiful, blameless world, which I created is defiled; has turned bad. Today the church is cornered in dark, gloomy locations. Most of the priests, the clergy of the day do not possess the simple, humble Christian attitudes, exhibited by the lay people. I’m love. With contempt I look upon those who subject me to contempt. This is the time, when I’ll be revealed through the burning state of my holiness.”

13th August 2001 – (At Sujeewa’s home)

“My children, I’m pleased of the parents who delivered her to this world. They indeed are blessed. You are parents who walked through a hazardous path, devoid of comforts and wealth. This is the place, which I’ve built for you. May all of you be happy, filled with the wealth of poverty! May you all be inundated with the wealth of belief in me! My disciples may all of you be filled with wealth of truthfulness, and humanitarian qualities! I do not perform my tasks openly through accepted means, but I carry out it stealthily. It’s a mysterious journey. Even the marriage of my handmaid would be similar to this. But her marriage will take place in this village, on this holy ground where she lives. Invite, even poor and miserable to her wedding. My children! Rejoice and be happy on that festive day. But, do not exceed your limits. Remember the wedding at Cana”

[On the same day, at ‘Bethel’ Jesus said the following.] “The journey, which you have to go through holy fires, has just begun. Rejoice through this holy fire; because it’s the cleansing fire. My children! You have a deep journey to go through. It’s a journey amidst fighting. Take up the weapon- Jesus’ holy name and proceed. It’s your holy weapon. My children! I rejoice over you for you walk with me believing the in words announced through my Holy Spirit through the medium of soul and body resembling those of yours. I get my holy work done through you. You stand rich through poverty. My children! I tell you this. If the husband in a family is mentally retarded, the wife cannot live with him. Similarly, if the wife is mentally retarded and sick the husband cannot live with her. It is possible for a husband, having such a wife to free him from that wife and enter into a new marriage. A wife having such a husband enjoys similar freedom. I therefore abrogate the marriage of my son Anton Prasanna. Further, I give him my handmaid to produce seeds of faith on account of my task. I will take her

before them for this purpose. At that moment, I'll declare everything before them through her. All these may appear as a joke, as a foolhardy act in the world. But it's a holy task within me. Now I'll confuse you, confound you and then take you forward. My Children, be bold!"

19th August 2001

"I have started the fires of purification in order to accomplish my task. It is being started hurriedly, all around the world. All the nations will fall apart. The moment of my return to the world is just approaching. In the near future, all positions, high and esteemed will fall apart. I have started everything in keeping with the commandments of my Father, to purify everything through the cleansing fire I'll send her to the house of Anton Prasanna's wife, along with the shepherd, father and the mother of the community. There I'll strengthen her, as tower of steel. I see a state of inability in you, because of which you are unable to fulfill many of the requests, which I make to accomplish my plans. But fulfilling them even amidst your inability is what pleases me."

30

My disciples, May you all be abundantly filled with the wealth of Faith and Hope!

20th August 2001

"All what I expect from my people during these days is that they keep their homes, i.e. hearts purified. The two of them i.e. she and Anton Prasanna whom I have chosen for my task, should proceed to a secluded location, share their lives totally with each other and empty themselves completely. Thereafter, I'll fill and perfect you with righteous thoughts. My children! The moment of cleansing everything is just beginning. Everything is just falling apart. That's how, those who ask, "Where is God?" should be answered. In future, there will be a drought. Epidemics will inundate the world. My children! stay with me. Walk with me in faith. Those who listen to my words and live according to them will be saved. Their children too will be saved. Know, that the Lord God loves you greatly during these days, also know that His wrath too resides within Him."

21st August 2001

"I'm the creator of everything and the Saviour of the universe. I'll keep her in fast from tomorrow morning until she goes there on Friday, the 24th evening."

23rd August 2001

"My wrath is raging against the entire universe. I'll continue purifying all until they consent to stay in the place, which I make for them, place them, having broken down everything, and purifying the entire universe. My children! I'll take you along through terrible paths. It's the sharpness, which I give you on account of your future missionary assignments. Within tomorrow, she should go to that home along with the shepherd, father and mother of the

community. I see the inability residing within her. I am pleased with her. Because, I see how she, having accepted her inability, cries to me. Amidst all these she yields to me, and I am pleased over that. Now, I will jolt you, confuse you, and then lead you through a holy valley. This activity of mine is ludicrous in the eyes of many. But, truly, It's a very deep mystery. I'll take you to the very bottom of that mystery. I'll walk with pursuing love after those who stay at a distance from me. Oh what great tragedy awaits those who distance themselves further away from me? That is my wrath. I thirst after my people. I keep on waiting in thirst, till I find a person to console me. For that, I have chosen and appointed the community which comes from above. This is a mysterious journey, which has kept concealed to the world by me."

24th August 2001

[Quotations from what Jesus told to Anton Prasanna's wife and her mother through Sujeewa.] "I the omniscient Lord, have chosen her to fulfill my task. I have encouraged her, and brought her. She has come here, even at the risk of facing death, because I have commanded her. She wept when I entrusted Anton Prasanna to her. Daughter, she wept even mentioning about you. But she is helpless in the presence of my Holiness. She is bound to fulfill my will. Daughter! Let me do what I want to do. Release Anton Prasanna. I know the sorrow, burning within you. If you want, you may keep your daughter with you. As long as you love your daughter, you will have her". [Addressing her mother] "Release Anton Prasanna from these bondage, and accept your daughter. Offer unto me the sufferings, which you endure as a mother. Turn to Mother Mary. Think of the humiliations, she had to face. She, my handmaid will enter the path of humiliations from now onward. Because, she has yielded to my designs."

30th August 2001

"Children, this journey is very deep. First, I'll empty both of them. Thereafter I will fill them, perfect them with righteous thoughts. In similar manner you too, the members of the community, which comes from above should empty and open yourselves in the future... My Daughter Sujeewa told me through her prayers that she understands the problems faced by Anton Prasanna, she will continue to love him even if he fails in his love, she does not expect riches or conveniences of life, and she will gladly accept all sufferings, as they arise. I rejoiced in hearing those words. This is the gift, which I yearn to receive from every individual. That is total emptiness, acceptance of all sufferings with gay abundance on the part of everybody."

5th September 2001

"I am the God of Love, and therefore I kept on watching from the time immemorial. I bore everything with love. Now is the time for my wrath to be aroused. Now, this is my Father's moment of cleansing the entire universe. Everything was announced, revealing of the little ones on account of the cleansing of the universe. I am extremely pleased, because now my handmaid has emptied herself totally; shared her life completely with Anton Prasanna. Now I strictly command my disciples to share their lives with all other members of the community. All of the community should assemble together in a fixed moment and share their lives in the presence of all the disciples. I too will be present there at the time. First the shepherd should start the sharing of life before them. Thereafter, every member of the community should empty themselves in the presence of the members. Then, all negative opinions formed about each and every member would fade away."

"I command still further. It is a great sin to retain within self, all what has been emptied there. They have all been shed for the purpose of emptying. Nothing should thereafter be re-picked. Let all of them go away, because of my holy presence there. During that time, no sins should be hidden, but everything should be revealed. My holiness will start pursuing, the moment a person leaves the place, with sins, hidden and unrevealed. Exposure to the pursuit will be very dangerous. It is a moment to shed and complete, then and there. No one should pick and keep to them, whatever is frankly revealed by others during the purification process. If you do so, my wrath will rest on you and on your children. This is the moment for complete emptiness and freedom. My Children! The most significant moment of your life is when you open up and unfold the pattern and style of your entire life. This is the moment, laying foundation for the purification of this group of disciples. Cast aside shame, fear and doubt; reveal all your sins, even the smallest, which you would have committed. From there onwards thoughts of peace, joy and freedom reign within you. Then you will become a group of experienced, competent, and brave disciples walking before others in an exemplary manner. This is a moment of cleansing, a moment causing everyone to understand each other, a moment binding everyone in the bonds of brotherhood."

8th September 2001

"I am the great holiness, loving and cleansing. I ask you to be filled with the wealth of poverty, not to be filled with wealth and riches. My disciples! May you all be filled with wealth of faith and hope! I do not invite anyone to join me to be filled with riches of the world. The lord within that is the Satan. I'll confound you who are my disciples, block and brake the all your sources of income and lead you towards poverty. When they walk with me, even a slight thought about wealth and riches should not haunt my disciples. I'll cleanse my disciples and take them towards absolute truth."

13th September 2001

"Cleansing of the entire world has just begun. During my purification process many lives may take leave from this world. I can change everything within a moment. I am pleased over the way the shepherd prepared everything for the marriage ceremony and shared with others. I make a further request. On that day, you will have to complete all what has to be done in the holy house, and then conduct a joint thanks giving service to the Lord."

15th September 2001

"I'll go before you. My plans are not your plans. Your plans are not my plans. My wrath is raging all around the world. All the nations of the world will crumble and fall apart. I'll follow all. I'll be there among you during the purification ceremony, which you have arranged for tomorrow. If anyone fails to open up, if any one retains with the faults and failings of another, my wrath will follow them. This is the purification, which a true disciple should have. This is the time for the purification of the community, which comes from above."

17th September 2001

"My Children, the day that passed, i.e. yesterday was a very important day for Me. I listened to the confession on their lives of my disciples. I am well pleased over this group consisting of my shepherd, my son. I kept on watching... how you go boldly with my disciples to accomplish the mission I have entrusted to you. I perfected my son Anthony, filling him with my

wisdom and presented to you as a gift, as a shepherd. He who rejects him rejects me too. He who listens to him, listens to me. He who loves him, loves me, and loves my Father too. This is the significance, which lies in whom, I have chosen and given you. All decisions, taken by the shepherd will surely happen in their wedding. Do not disturb the tea party on account of the thanks giving service, which I proposed you of. The tea party should go on. It too is a union. A few minutes would be sufficient for praising and thanks giving.” [On 11th September, at Sujeewa’s home, I made arrangements with the participation of her relatives made all in connection with her wedding. I proposed to serve tea and refreshments to all those who attend the wedding at the church, soon after the mass. Later, I realized the difficulties involved in arranging a tea party. I therefore felt very happy, when Jesus instructed to conduct service of praising and thanking. I thought that the thought of having a tea party could be dropped. But Lord Jesus did not approve such a change.]

21st September 2001

“My Children! The coming days are terrible indeed. This is the moment of purification by the Holiness. The whole world is just a one land for me. There all what should have been eradicated is being eradicated. I am the ancient, the primordial being and two third of the people will be died in the purification process of my holiness. Just one third of the people will be left over. They are the people who are heading towards good. That one third, I’ll purify in the fires of my holiness, and lead them towards the righteous era. My children! All what is stated in the Holy Scriptures are true. Every thing announced by the prophets will come to pass. All what I told you through my servant and hand maid are true. In future, a character whom I’ll send will note all these things from in an empty page at the end of the Holy Bible.”

25th September 2001

“My children, I thirst after you, as the parched land thirst after water. Oh men, defiled by the overflowing guilt of sin, do repent! My thirst will be quenched when you turn away from sin and are delivered. Come unto me, my children. My children triumph over your cravings for wealth and riches, sex and power. The future is very terrible, my children. Oh what a calamity it would be, if you wait to see all my warnings regarding the future destruction come true. On account of salvation for everybody, I have been making my revelations through these people chosen by me from time immemorial. I’ll confuse you, confound you, intermittently and take you to the triumphant destination of my mysterious, holy path. I am happy over tomorrow, the day on which you will start building the house of unity. You just begin; I’ll be the blessing. The blessing of love, which flows freely and fully even through great floods of water, is with you. I’ll often test your dedication, and the boldness. The shepherd whom I have given you scolds me; argues with me. I’m watching. My son, you have found perfect answer through wisdom which I’ve endowed you with. Son, stab calm! Don’t be disturbed. Distress and disturbances on your part will confuse everything.”

[On seeing that the responsibility of building the unity house rested on our community, we took the first step by getting the land surveyed and relevant deeds prepared. The soil on the top appeared not good, and we removed soil, around two feet deep. It was in the latter part of September that the building plan was approved, and permission for house construction granted. Around this time, signs of imminent rain appeared, ending the long drought, which affected the whole island over the past few months. I prayed in this manner. “Jesus, just one week is

sufficient to lay the foundation. Let it rain all over the country, but allow no rain to this area for one week.” Slowly, it began to rain. As I went there amidst the torrential rain. The spot looked like a pond full of water. Frogs were on song. I told, “Jesus, if you do not want, just stay as you are.” Then, I realized that Lord Jesus wanted to have a properly built living church i.e. us, before building the unity house, Jesus wanted to drive into our hearts the truth that everything is possible with God. On 26th September, Sunimal took a bold step; he marked the foundation, using poles and ropes, despite the flood like waters, which inundated the plot of land. Water, covering the land was pumped out, and the lay lying of the foundation began on 1st October. It was a house with a living hall, three rooms, a kitchen, and a bathroom. How could the construction be completed within two months? It was a problem for us. Our mission, our objectives appeared lunatic and ludicrous almost to everybody. We therefore got no help from any source or anybody. We knew no non-governmental organization. Neither we wanted to know of them. We had no foreign friends. Our community was just a grouping of poor people. Then, a brother, who was not a member of our community, placed in my hands 10% of the compensation he received on resigning from his occupation. His contribution amounted to Rs.60, 000 and it was great help in laying the foundation. Only if we worked continuously from 1st October, that we could finish constructing the house in time for meal on 2nd December. All the money, which collected evaporated, as we continued work for three weeks. The same Brother who gave money before agreed to lend Rs.100, 000 (one lakh) When I went to collect the money he was not at home. His wife said, “We invested the entire sum in a fixed deposit. We can give you around 85% amount by raising a loan.” I thought... Is this not a divine plan? I told her to give 50% of the sum i.e. Rs. 300,000.00 as a loan. It happened, as we wanted it to happen. The unity house was completed within two months, leaving a debt of Rs. 300,000 (three lakhs) for our community.]

31

**“When you walk with me, you must wear
the clothe of humiliation.”**

28th September 2001

“The moment to shaken the universe is just near. The moment that people fight each other is at hand. The future will be most terrible. My children! All of you stay within my Holy Name. Yield to me. Then I'll do many things. Give a spot within your heart and then I'll protect you.”

2nd October 2001

“Day in Door Day Out, I see the pattern how the number of people, attracted towards sin and evil grow and increase. The time ahead of you is grave and terrible. Repent! My children and get redeemed. I am preparing a people to go with me, in starting a righteous era. The community, which comes from above has already been chosen. The priestly community of

Lord the Shepherd has started. The house of unity is being built, to accord me the head position at the chair. I have many things to be accomplished in future.”

5th October 2001

“My children, I’m very thirsty. You, be my comforters. My children! Sorrow and suffering will be the inheritance of those who come with me. In that, there is much happiness. It’s happiness, holy indeed...Today a mysterious confusion has taken place within the world acclaimed Christian Church. One day, it will be revealed. That confusion is pushed forward surreptitiously within the world acclaimed Christian Church, like one of my activities, that I lead you under my shadow. The time for them to be revealed is at hand. It will be a great confusion, a great craving for power. I am the Lord of mighty mercies. I am the Lord of great tempers. You, who enjoy the privilege of becoming my disciples from a multitude of people do not depart from that rare and the blessed moment. I ask many things from you. A time will come, for me to bless you, twofold, and threefold to compensate you in this regard. My Children! You have to wear the garment of humiliation when you walk with me. You have to confront this boldly...Look at the man, who is hanging on the cross. Even at this moment, most of my wounds are reopened. Even at this moment, I see a number of lives, clinging on to sex and sin. I suffer greatly. Kindly I request you to dedicate yourselves on account of them. I am pleased over the cries you make, having dedicated yourselves in their course. I am pleased to you walking with me, after sacrificing everything. Subject all of your mental and physical, spiritual sicknesses to the precious blood, which I shed at, mount Calvary on your behalf. Contemplate! The manner, how it flows through from top of your head to toe of the foot.”

11th October 2001

“Today, the entire Christian Church has become an unstable, wavering establishment. Only a few of the priests are reliable, and dedicated in my course. He who serves me, I’ll serve him. Today, it’s only a small group of priests who serve me with devotion and true commitment. I can see those priests, who forsake and forego everything and serve me dedicatedly. The more they serve me, more will be their trials, and more will be their temptations. Plots and temptations, many in number, designed to attract them; deviate them are on the rise during these days. My priestly sons, who serve my people, lead my people; serve me more and more with commitment and dedication. Offer unto me all your inability. Marching forward, rising against your inability is your sanctity. Today, a good number of priests, within the Church, remain undecided and unconvinced. The time for the splitting of the Church is nearing. Priestly sons, standing below, serving me with true devotion and total dedication, be careful of the words, emanating from those who are above you, specially during these days. Priestly sons, serving devotedly and dedicatedly to me, I’ll pour down my life giving blood over your entire body. You, remain purified through my precious blood. Within your hearts, adore intermittently the Father of your faith and belief. I’ll never abandon you, and make you orphans. Priestly sons, serving devotedly and dedicatedly, you have no approval from me, for marriage, within the sacrament of sacrificing yourself. Do not fall a prey to that, even though you get the approval from anybody because it is not from me.”

13th October 2001

"My hand maid is experiencing the pangs and perils death, in order to fulfill what I asked from her. Not only her, my hand maid son Anton Prasanna's experiences are similar, and the same. You should understand that the journey they have undertaken is not to fulfill their desires, expectations. They are my obedient children, very pleasing to me. They never get angry with each other. My blessings are upon them. The two of them are experiencing death on account of my request, and therefore I love them dearly. Do not fear men; fulfill my requests. My children! Go forward facing death on account of cravings, and personal dictates, and personal rights. There might be spots, which cause you pain. Offer them all unto me. All that pains offer unto me on account of the sinners. All that ignominies, on one fine moment will be transformed into joy and delight. My servants, handmaids, and disciples, all of you stay calm as an unmovable rock. I'll go before you. All what I want, I'll get them accomplished through you in order to establish the righteous world."

16th October 2001

"My wrath is raging from the Four Corners of the earth. It will pursue everybody. My children, do not become the victims of my wrath. The moment of purifying all amidst great noises and crushing of mount and rocks is very near."

25th October 2001

"I fix the fourth day of the last month of the year as the day for this wedding. But the day, they will become one in flesh, will be the sixth day."

27th October 2001

"My son Anthony, As this year comes to an end start work on the next publication...Today most of the Christians are mere namesake Christians. Their conscience is totally blocked and blacked out; overflowing with selfishness, and cravings. They are caught up and enmeshed in lust and cravings. I have no opportunity rest within their hearts. Internally they are filled with stench and foul odor...It's with sorrow that I look upon some of the Church leaders. Cry unto me on behalf of them, for their salvation. My children! Many of the priestly order, like the Pharisees of the past occupy prominent positions and places. If this activity of mine was carried out through the robe, it would have spread all over the world quickly. When my activity is carried out through learned and powerful people and places, even the Church leaders prostrate before them. It's like giving the Chair to the learned and powerful people. This is the time for my revelations to appear through the little ones and the marginalized. When I work through the little ones, the marginalized, and the paupers all the people will look at it abjectly; ridicule it. One day, this activity of mine will be proclaimed to the world above all. My children! Could anyone tell that the journey through which I lead you is not holy? In future, I'll take you to many locations, through the mighty deeds of my hands. Then, your country will tremble in fear. Even the leaders of the Church will repent and experience the grace of repentance. My children, then I'll reveal the power of my mighty hands. The third world war will begin. Two third of the people will be destroyed. It is near. Beseeching through prayer should be the dedication and sacrifices you should have on behalf of everybody, especially during this time. I have released my wrath to purify everybody, till they experience the grace of repentance. I request my people again and again to turn to the creator, the one and the only God. May you all turn to your Lord God! Many have obtained the required seed from the moment I planned

this activity of mine, i.e. wearing the garments of humiliations and disgrace. That is to find a reason to criticize harshly and reject totally all of you and this activity of mine. In future, through the passing each and every day, over a long period you would be compelled to wear the garments of humiliation and disgrace. Trouble not yourselves, but walk forward through that humiliation. You will reap a great deal of happiness through that humiliation. Therefore do not try to flee away from that humiliation. If you flee away from that, you do not serve me.”

31st October 2001

“My Children, the time for getting my great task accomplished is at hand. I have chosen both of them to sow the seeds of faith, which are necessary for the righteous era. Her marriage should take place on the holy land in her own village. Call priestly son Bonny, to announce this. You need not fear the society or the world. The command of the unseen God should be obeyed with.” [Then Rev. Fr. Boniface Bastian was in charge of Thoppuwa parish, which included the village Muruthena also.]...“The days ahead will be terrible. I see how lives will be destroyed. The wicked, evil one will endeavour to destroy everything. The time for a country to rise again another, and a nation to rise again another nation will commence soon. At the same moment, the war between righteousness and unrighteousness will spread out. All Christian sects will be scattered. Eminent seats of power and position will break apart and come down. My children, your beseeching and crying are vitally required. Repentance of all is equally required.”

3rd November 2001

“It will dazzle in beauty as Mount Lebanon. It will be as fertile as the green lands of Zaron. Everybody will witness the majestic beauty and the great, glorious power of the Lord. I am the Lord who turns weak arms into powerful arms, and trembling knees into unshakable knees. Tell the weak and feeble minded! Ask them to cast aside fear, and grow in strength. Tell them that the Lord God is coming to save you. Listen to me! The woods and the barren, dry lands will be happy. The desert will flourish in happiness and produce flowers in full bloom. Very soon, the time will come when the entire universe will be filled in happiness to the brim. Believe in me. Be happy in me. Be strong in me... My children, I will act in this manner to cleanse the world, which is immersed in dirt and decay. I am prepared, and ready to create anew a beautiful world, identical to my first creation. Then, everybody will become happy. I am the one and the only universal redeemer. I am the God who descended down to the earth to deliver it from sin. I am the God who is to come again. My cleansing act has by now spread all over the universe. Do not be a victim of my wrath. The time for the destruction of everything that which based on pride has come. Till then, I'll keep my vigil on everything. My priestly children! Do not become weak. Apply the wisdom I have given you; watch the world accepted, today's Church. Soon, it will break apart and fall. You may have to stop, half a way. At that juncture, the priestly children who serve me with devotion and dedication will go forward with me. I can see those who seek safety in the Lord, with humble hearts and gentle thoughts. They will earn the eligibility to dwell in heaven.”

**“I’ll flatten rocks and mountains and prepare the way
for my disciples to go forward.”**

7th November 2001

[Given below is a few of what Jesus said to Rev. Fr. Bonny when he visited Bethel House.] “My beloved priestly son, I kept on watching till your arrival. You have a pure and honest mind within you. But, be bold. Priestly Son, I say this about today’s world recognized Church. Very soon, the entire Church structure will be shaken. Whole of Vatican will be shaken. It’s only a few who serve me truly in their priestly lives, today. I see a number of priests labouring after higher places and positions. Priestly Son, go as I went in the past, into every poor home. Not only through your robe, but in your heart give me the Chair, the first place. I the living God tell this to you. Within a short period the Church will break apart and fall. A few members of the Church will go forward, and forward. The moving out of my servant, your Holy Father, the Pope is nearing. Thereafter, the entire universe will be shaken. In this manner, I’m active in different locations of the world. Also, I’ll prepare my people. I’ve chosen both of them to sow the seeds of faith. I have chosen the community, which comes from above. I have chosen disciples. Priestly son! Now you have come to know all these things. You are the priestly son, here in her village. I command you in this manner. Fear not of the society. Fear not of the Church. Obey my command. Her marriage will take place on the fourth day of the last month of this year at that holy house itself. Fear not. This marriage differs greatly from other marriages. I’m holy. All of you put on the garment of humiliation to sow the seeds of faith...My Children, I’ll flatten hilltops; bring down all structures of sin. The moment for transforming the entire universe to dazzle in light and glory, resembling the original creation is at hand. I am waiting for the dawning of the moment of purifying all that is defiled and devious. My children do not fear the society. In the past, I also did not fear the society. I obeyed my Father’s command. I wore the garment of humiliation and ascended the cross in order to save everybody from sin. But, I’m alive among you.”

11th November 2001

“Now has dawned the moment for the purification of the world through my holiness. Now all what have you to do is to wear the garment of humiliation, and to walk, as I submitted myself to the holy will of my Father, in the path, I’ll show you. I see a section of people, who reject the faultless truth, I show them, even today as in the past. Be not frightened. Do not get disturbed. My journey will not earn you praise and respect from people. In the past, I climbed the cross, wearing the garment of humiliation in order to save all people. If so, you too walk forward, fearlessly. I’ll purify the entire universe. The cleansing of one third, and the destruction of two third is just beginning. That is my Father’s command. The moment for the fulfillment of my Father’s will is just at hand.”

14th November 2001

“I am present among you. I dwell among you, as the weak among the weak, as a fool among fools, and as an illiterate among illiterates. Mostly I work through and dwell those who

are accepted as fools and weak. Those who are renowned for their learning, knowledge, and power would end up as fools and feeble in my presence. Today, many people boast of their education, wealth and power. I'll make them realize the evils of pride and prejudice. I'll treat the last as the first, and the first as the last. Let no one think, even for a moment that he is learned, and powerful. It is sheer pride. Be like a child... My disciples a perilous journey, to be undertaken by is before you. All of you would have to go through that journey. You must complete building the house of unity by the second of the last month of the year, and organize a meal on that day. Invite all those who contributed either in cash or kind to the unity house for that meal. During the meal, arrange a table for the use of the disciples only. It will be the occasion when I'll take my Chair as the head of that house".

"On that day, these two will enter into the Christian marriage in the presence of all disciples of the community, including the shepherd. They will take their marriage oaths then. Only after that, on the fourth day, this marriage will take place at that church (holy house). After the marriage my maidservant will live in this house, and therefore I want to talk to the members of Anton Prasanna's family before that...I see the inner mind of each and every person. The external appearance of a person might look very beautiful. But, I see many people, emanating foul order from their interiors. Interior beauty will ensure that entire life a person leads is beautiful. None of you should cast an eye the body, which will decay in this world itself. Examine! your inner self. Today, man has gone blind. Therefore, he selects only those which are externally beautiful. Because of their blindness, they do not have a mind to see the interior. Because of that only, my children! Sin has grown to this great extent today. I remain as a weak person among the weak. I remain as a fool among fools. Today, There are many people, who think of themselves as highly educated, very rich and powerful. The sin of vanity therefore has gained new heights. The entire world has gone into decay. Mountains of sins have grown up, because people have become proud of their education, power, and wealth. Today I'm preparing my disciples to level them down and to go forward. I am the God who tears down mounts, levels them, and acts by purifying in order that my people might go forward. None therefore should become proud. None should think that he is educated, powerful. Try to see yourself as a fool, as a weakling before Me."

16th November 2001

"I act by tearing down mounts, leveling them and purifying to help my son Anthony, whom I have appointed to take my people forward, and my disciples to go forward. My daughter, you therefore wear the garment of humiliation, which I give you. My children, disciples, wear the garment of humiliation which I give you."

18th November 2001

[A few quotations from what Jesus said through Sujeewa, when Anton Prasanna's family members came to Bethel Home.] "The people of the world continue to reopen my wounds, now as they did in the past. Day by day the number of people, conceding to sin keeps on growing. Therefore, I entwine the human with the Holy Spirit and act through them in this manner. I act so, to purify the world and to prepare my people for a righteous era. The words that escape her lips on this very moment are truly my own. This is a revelation of my holy spirit, which resides in her after having placed her soul in God the Father's hands. Who can understand these acts of mine? I'm holy and I'm different. I use the might of my hands and act at different places".

"I invited all of you to come assemble here in this manner, to entrust my beloved daughter through whom I act, to your care. The time is right for me to take the Chair as the head of the land where you live. I'll begin everything from there, to make a new creation for the coming era. My children! All that is not recognized and unapproved come to pass, although which is recognized and approved does not happen. Think of the moment, when I took the chair within the womb of Mary when stoning was accepted and approved does not happen. She agreed to wear the garment of humiliation. Children, you too would be called upon to wear such garment of humiliation. Fear nobody. Walk, patiently while meditating. Do not think that you are learned. Release yourself from that vanity and vainglory. Live in peace with the poor and the marginalized. Do not see the weakness in others. You, see yourself. On the fourth day of the last month of this year I'll give you this flower of mine as a gift. From then, I'll establish this flower in your land. All of you must protect her. I keep on watching."

21st November 2001

" My beloved daughter! My handmaid! You are the flower of my own make. You are humble, pure. That is the way I have created you from the primordial past. You grew in the deep journey of poverty, which I gave you from your childhood. My daughter, be bold. You cannot escape from the garment of humiliation. You will not be left alone. My children who walk with me will not leave you. Who will be able to understand this deep journey of mine? No human on earth will be able to understand it – the journey I take you through... Always conduct yourself in the fear of the Lord. Then, I the Lord will give you due respect... There are within the recognized official Churches people who will be enslaved by the reign of Satan, which is to come. My children, rather than observing others, observe yourselves, specially during these days. Understand how weak you are? See depth of the sinful state you are in. Thereafter, talk to me, your Lord. Entrust to me all your weaknesses, which you cannot overcome, and all your inability... My priestly children, do not hang on to that which is accepted and approved by the world. All world approved, recognized things will fall apart; it's sure. I have shown you the way not to get lost. Listen to my word. I am the Lord God, who tears down and levels up the sins of vanity. My son, I have this to say about the publication, which I entrusted to you. Include all what you heard, what you saw and my purification process in that publication."

23rd November 2001

"I am the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. My children, I tell you this. Take this message. This is the message. Priestly son Bonny, I respected you greatly. Based on my command, I proclaimed to you to permit that marriage to take place within that holy abode. Now I seek no permission. Now, I'll do it as it ought to happen... Priestly son, you remain silent. The marriage will take place in that holy house. I will plan everything. I'll perform it through priestly son Linton. Obey me. No one should turn his back on me. I the Lord God command this. I keep my watch on all of you. Today everything is submerged under lies. I see, although the truth is revealed but not allowed. Do not fear. You remain silent. The permission for the marriage at the holy ground will come from me. You remain silent. No harm will befall on you. Do not challenge me, the Lord. I am the creator of everything. I'm holy. I'm holy of holy. Do not disrupt my holy task. Stand before me, not before people through your dedication. Be great in my presence... My children that marriage will take place at that ground. So prepare accordingly. Do not fear. This is my - who is Lord God, command."

[Though Lord Jesus has said that Sujeewa's marriage would take place on 4th December, we kept on waiting amidst obstacles of all kind. On 16th November Jesus exclaimed, as if in anger in desperation the following three sentences through Sujeewa. "There is only a little time for all these. These things should happen in haste. I the Lord God command you." We therefore met Fr. Bonny on the very same day. Rev. Father showed to us the obstacles standing in the way of this marriage. We placed in the hands of Rev. Fr. Bonny the Audio cassette, containing message, which Jesus delivered on 23rd November. He said that all he could do is to send the cassette to the priest in charge of the region. Then it would reach the Archbishop as well as Vicar General. "My children, this marriage will take place as it is decreed to be. Make preparations accordingly". As Jesus instructed us so through his message on 23rd November, soon we started doing all what was needed for the wedding. We placed our orders for printing wedding invitation cards, announcing that Anton Prasanna will take the hands of Sujeewa Jayalath in marriage on 4th December 2001 at 9.00 a.m. at St. Anthony's church, Muruthena. We had invited Rev. Fr. Nihal Linton to celebrate the mass on the wedding day. So, on 30th November, together with Sujeewa and Anton Prasanna we went to meet him at Kattakaduwa church. Given below is a selection of the messages delivered by Jesus, at the church.]

"I am engaged in purifying the world to redo the first creation and to restart the new creation. I fulfilled Heavenly Father's will. I have begun two third of the destruction. That is my purification. The remaining one third, I'll purify in my holy fires to be my people, my children. I'll tear apart mountains; level the ground and then prepare the way for all of you to proceed further. My beloved priestly son, I tell this to you. Join your hands with these people, now. I am watching over your piety and devotion. I climbed the cross carrying the burden of the sins of the world, enrobing myself with humiliation, in order to save you. I invite you to face again the agonies of that humiliation. This is a commandment of the Holy Spirit. My beloved son, Proceed and go forward, drawing from the holy gift, conferred on you. Investigate in to this. This is the community, which comes up from above. This is the moment for my chosen community to shatter the doors, and go forward. As Amos did in the past, go forward. Face the truth. Conquer injustice. Son, I was watching, and am watching. I invite them to wear the garment of humiliation; because, the future will be terrible. It is my purification. I am the Lord, who strengthens the weak hands. I am the Lord who strengthens the trembling knees. Be bold. Awaken the church completely. As this handmaid chosen by me, you too are a product of this village born to poor parents. Son, be not afraid. Go forward as Amos went before you. You need no recognition and acceptance. You can roam around this whole universe. Walk with the feet I've given you. Do with your hands, what I command you to do. Care not for differences and dimensions of poverty and affluence, cast and creed, race and religion. All are the children of creator God. This is the moment for the purification of degenerated nation, and the whole world. This is my holiness, what lies ahead is holiness of all holiness. Son, fear not. I invite you. I'll strengthen you, as I strengthened Amos. I'll invite you over and over again. You will be there when this marriage will be blessed. You will walk with them. Let your interior be as white as your robe, and keep your life as a holy dwelling. One day the entire church structure will fall apart. Then, I'll be the one and the only saviour, the only shepherd, who will be leading the servants and handmaids who chose to walk follow me. This marriage will definitely take place on that day, because this the moment when all preparations are undertaken to sow the seeds

of faith to have a beginning of new creation. I invite you again and again. I bless you all to go forward as Amos did in the past.”

[During our night prayers on 30th November 2001.] “ Now is the hour to take you across as the great crossing of the red-sea in the past. This is the hour of going forward defeating all, exposing all nudity, everybody’s nudity, and the nudity of the church. This is the beginning of a new creation, again. You who are caught up in my hands put on the garment of humiliation. It may become a garment of redemption, at some time. I am well pleased over her and over both of them because of her weeping, her sacrificing all and sundry, and her sufferings. Now, I have placed you all in a burning oven. You have never gone wrong. I’ll take you in the correct path. That’s my holiness. All of you get ready for the 4th day. Though it’s a great humiliation, never fear it. Prepare her to face this humiliation. Daughter, be bold. Daughter, forego everything boldly, cast aside all your expectations and desires, and go forward, carrying the gift I have given you, with me to tear apart all what is accepted and acknowledged. My children, though it’s a great humiliation, attire yourselves boldly with that great ridicule, humiliation.”

2nd December 2001 – Sunday

[As we joined for lunch following the completion of constructing the unity home..] “My beloved children, we the Father, Holy Spirit and I are at the head of this house, now at this moment. From now onward this ground will become a holy ground. Time for placing my daughter, who yielded herself to me in total submission, who resembles a blooming flower, in this ground is at hand. The occasion for sowing the seeds of faith in preparation for the dawning of the new creation has just begun. In time to come I’ll send Amos, his spirit to announce the truth in the presence of the priests. You see the beauty of my blessings. The unity house has been built and is complete. I strengthened the children, who built this house. I made them bold. I made them hale and hearty. In them I made them skilled carpenters and masons, who astonished others and were admired by others. In future too I’ll bless them. I’ll bless their children, and children of their children. Now, my disciples! Get ready for the lunch. I the unseen God of yours will sit with you during your lunch.”

[We arranged a table right across the hall and placed food on it. 22 of our members were present, on that day. We reserved the head set to Jesus; placed 22 chairs around the table. There was no room to keep even a single chair over that number. Then, I felt that all plans and arrangements related to the house Lord Jesus’.]

33

“Happiness in me is to enter into my holiness”

[Two days before the wedding, I handed over a letter to Rev. Fr. Linton. Together with some additional notes, I handed over a copy of that letter to the Rev. parish priest. Thoughts of this nature were included in that. “We do not exert any pressure on you, compelling you to attend the wedding mass. We do not entreat you to come at any cost. We ask you just to do what Christ Our Lord asked you to do....We promise you not to create problems, even if we are treated as lunatics and stoned in turn. In the event you lock and close the church gates, we will

do all what we have to do at the gate. If you kept the church doors opened, we will do all what we have to do within the church. Many members of our community joined the evening prayers on the 3rd of December.

3rd December 2001 – at 08.00 p.m.

“The times are terrible. While you think, act, and undertake a journey rely on and remain in my name, because the Satan is endeavouring to destroy everything. Who can comprehend my actions? I take you through a path, which no man can understand. One day every one of them will understand - how great my actions are? This is a holy hour. I'll cleans everything and make every preparation to begin a new creation. I imposed a taboo on them by declaring that the marriage should take place on the fourth day and they should unite as one in flesh only on the sixth day. It resembles the prohibition, which I imposed on Adam and Eve. I'll carry on my testing till the beginning of my new creation. My desire is to make preparation for a new creation to sow the seeds of faith (Dhamma). Oh how beautiful the world was when I created it? Even a grain of sand was pure. Today, it is soaked in blood. My children, is this the faith (Dharma)? My children, the time for my community, which comes down from above to burn in hot oven has just begun. I am happy, exceedingly happy. Tomorrow is the day on which my disciples the people whom I have assembled will come in the company of those two to this holy home. I eagerly wait for this day. Wear the garment of humiliation boldly. Even now my heavenly angels are watching you happily. They were very happy when I chose the community, which comes down from above. I magnified your faith through your efforts in building the unity home. All of you strengthen yourselves as a tower of iron in faith and come to the holy home tomorrow. That moment will be holy indeed. That will be the moment when reigning heads of the Church will disintegrate and fall apart. All of you face the humiliation, which I have placed for, I ask from you. That garment of humiliation will become the garment of redemption. My children, wise men have prophesized a great deal, which are recorded in the Holy Bible. But a pattern of prophesizing, which cannot be observed within the Holy Bible, is unfolding itself in this era. I have done great many things, by choosing the community, which comes down from above and my servant and handmaid. Endeavour to see your faults and to correct them, during this period. Seeing self-more clearly indeed is an act of true contrition. Till midnight, I'll speak to you from time to time today. All of you come prepared to face humiliation when the marriage takes place tomorrow.”

3rd December 2001 – at 10.00 p.m.

“Give me your home, i.e. your heart. I yearn to reside therein. My Children, I keep on waiting till someone comes in search of living waters. I wait till they come to me again after quenching their thirst through living waters. During these days, I visit every home in different disguises. I'll disguise myself as a pauper and then as a rich person and come to you to test you. I very often see that you do not offer the food, which you offer to the rich to the poor...Don't get agitated. Tomorrow, which dawns after these passing hours, is the day on which my plan will yield their fruits. Believe in me and remain calm. Through this journey you will be garlanded with humiliation. I see how my daughter who allowed me to act through her, said amen to all my requests. She deals with me like little children who fight with each other, but hasten to be friends again. She weeps; then allows me to act through her. Oh! How great is the volume of tears, she had to shed because of my actions through her. She has her own human desires, and thoughts. But, she loves me honourably. She obeys me. She also obeys

humbly the shepherd, whom I gave her. I watch her crying like a little child. You too become like little children. That indeed is the real life.”

“My son Anthony, the task I have entrusted to you is going to be very appalling in future. Years back, I chose you to realize the state of holiness, and made you to break down that day as the crumbling of walls all around. I brought you in face with that realization in order to make you walk through this journey of humiliation. I moulded you, made you, and marred you in bringing you little by little to the place, which I wanted. Through that process I have a number of tasks to be performed through you. I have chosen you from time immemorial to be my precursor during my Second Advent. I gave you to my people as a shepherd. Son, you will never become proud because of these. Son, those, who accepted you, are rejecting you today. It is because of the experience you have about holiness. Slashes, crowns of thorns, and humiliation are the garlands, what I received from people in the past. Walk along without being disturbed, as I walked in the past. It is you who can encourage the disciples who come after you. Tomorrow, the 4th day of the last month of the year the angelic forces will be watching this holy occasion. They will sing in abundant happiness. Fear not. Tomorrow, I will position you in a challenging journey for you to announce loudly to the world. My beloved daughter Sujeewa, I love you very dearly. You are a living being who allowed me totally to work through you. I have fulfilled my plans through you. My daughter! Through your marriage, by sowing seeds of faith – (Dharma) bring about a generation who will obey me. Direct everything towards good. Lead your life, holding all in your heart, and meditating upon them. I am the Lord who will provide you with everything in future. Daughter! I praise and thank you. As the sun rises tomorrow, may your life be filled with the blessing of the Heavenly Father i.e. me.”

3rd December 2001 – 11.50 – 12.00 in the night

“I am the Father, the Son and Holy Spirit. My children! I tell you again and again, do not be disturbed, and do not be troubled. Be bold. Tomorrow morning, that marriage will definitely take place on that holy ground. Read before the people, as they are, all the scriptural readings, due for the mass on that day. I will be watching over them, through my living presence in Holy Communion to bless them. Place the rings for blessing on the altar. Fear Not. I myself will be the blessing, there. Start the mass readings, sing your hymns, play your music, and offer it as a great fragrant offering. It will be a marriage for a new universal creation. Amidst all humiliations, amidst your songs and hymns, I will touch her at that moment and make her grow in strength. Do not be afraid, carry out everything as they have to be done. I see how she cries. I see human daughter crying. See, she is crying for human rights. My children, all of you are in a similar state. I ask this without snatching the freedom, which has been given to you by My Father, because of my father's right. I'll touch her at that moment. Whatever the humiliations you might have to face, you too go forward, boldly and courageously. I am love. My works on the occasion might be astonishing. At that moment, I'll solemnize the marriage, even through by my son Dilshan. Do not be afraid; do not be disturbed. In that the people will be astonished. None is capable of understanding my actions.”

“My son Anthony will walk before you, as the shepherd. Even if all the people stone you; laugh at you, do not be afraid. I see the suffering and weeping of a young human daughter. I see the obedience and the humility lying under that weeping. I see how she endeavours to enter into state of mediation with utmost patience. She indeed is a wonderful character. I have

molded this daughter's life in a wonderful manner. Strengthen her, and bring her to that place. She tries to meditate. She tries to remain calm and composed. Strengthen her. I need no one's permission. I am God, almighty and omnipotent. I'll honour those who honour me. My beloved children, I respect you all. I'll set a fire deep in her heart and then finish my activities. She will weep until I take her across that fire. After that every second of her life, she'll spend in happiness. I have engaged all of you in a very difficult journey. I see the people who are ready to laugh at you. This is the first step in humiliation. If you feel that this should be revealed to the people before the commencement, for that I give you my permission. Entering into my state of holiness is indeed happiness in me. Facing humiliation is indeed happiness with me. My children, I kindly request you to come with me."

[As we listen to this message at midnight it dawned upon us that Fr. Linton would not come to conduct the wedding mass. We ensured that Sujeewa too comes to know of that message. She started to weep. We remembered the words of Lord Jesus regarding this marriage.

- (1) "This the moment for these two and the community coming from above are to be garbed in the vestment of humiliation."
- (2) "This the moment for the community coming from above to tear down doors and go forward."
- (3) "This is the moment, which makes the reigning Heads of the Church to fall and falter."
- (4) "This the moment for the nakedness of the Church to be exposed."
- (5) "I am the Almighty God; I need no permission from anyone."
- (6) This marriage would become the 'Blaring Horn' of a righteous era."
- (7) "It would become a marriage a universal, new creation."

We know that these activities are the work of the mighty hands of the omnipotent God. It's our fortune to die after accomplishing all what Jesus entrusted to us. It therefore is a must that we, as a community face this challenge. We might be exposed to violent attacks of some people. I therefore set out towards the church with an additional set of clothes in my hands. Gates of the Church were kept open as on any other Tuesday. Around 9.30 in the morning, the father and the mother of the community opened the main door of the church together. It was not something that they have planned in advance. But it so happened. They decorated the altar with flowers, which came from the hill country. Between 9.45 to 10.45 in the morning, the wedding and all other related activities took place within the church amidst abundant divine graces and blessings. Proceedings started late, behind the schedule and therefore all the invitees were there right from the beginning. The proceedings started, as their wedding rings were placed on the altar. The church reverberated with sweet sound of hymns mixed with the slender music, which emanated from a single lonely guitar. I felt that I should make an introduction at the very beginning, as instructed by the Lord Jesus. I spoke very loudly for about 15 minutes, so that everybody could hear. Contents of the speech are as given below.

"Sujeewa Jayalath - the girl who was born and brought up in the Village Muruthena, whom you called may be reverently, may be mockingly 'The Child through whom Jesus talks' has come to the village church for her marriage. The messages delivered by Jesus through her are now open to the world through the 'Internet'. The responsibility for this marriage was

assigned by Our Lord Jesus to the 'Daham Navodaya' community, and we are here today as its representatives. We are committed to remain, where Jesus places us and to do what Jesus commands us to do. Now, we have come here to do what Jesus commanded us to do. Today, we are living in a world where everything, including religions is falling apart in decay and destruction. Many people do many things to change this decaying order. But none of them proved to be a real solution, a real answer. Many are those who are gone astray, and walking in mistaken paths. Equally, there are many, who walk and try to walk along the correct path. But, it's very difficult to find a person who walks in the Gospel way. The Gospel way is to walk step by step in the way shown by the WORD (Dhamma). One and the only thing Jesus did by coming into this world, is to understand the directions of the Heavenly Father and obey Him unto His death on the cross. That's the Gospel way. Our Blessed Mother, even now directs us to Jesus and requests from us to do all what Jesus wants us to do. Today we have come here to show our obedience to Jesus. Even, if single individual is able to walk unto the end of the Gospel way, he will obtain a mammoth power capable of changing the direction of an era. We know this, and therefore we go forward, doing what Jesus commands us to do, regardless of the controversial or unconventional nature of the tasks involved. If you feel what we do is wrong, scold us, and beat us. We are ready to accept them gladly."

After that hymns and praises began to fill the air in unison. Then, we meditated upon the day's missal readings. Jesus himself has announced that he might use Dilshan to conduct the marriage; we assigned the Gospel reading to him. But such commission was not found in him. After that, Anton Prasanna and Sujeewa took their marriage oaths in the presence of the sacramental Lord Jesus and the members of the community. Then they took the rings, which were placed on the altar and exchanged them. Everybody knelt down and praised the Lord for blessing their marriage. After the prayers of the faithful the service was brought to an end amidst the hymns and praises. We used no rites, no rituals, and not even a drop of holy water during the service. It was apparent that all those who came there were participating with due respect and honour. All the participants enjoyed oil cakes, milk rice, kokis and a cup of tea at the church ground itself and congratulated the newly wedded. Any form of outward did not arise from any quarter.

Then, we participated at the lunch at the bride's home. There, I could remember the following words of Jesus our Lord. "This the moment when this couple and the community which comes from above have to wear the garment of humiliation." Therefore, all these should happened as they have happened. Had Fr. Linton come, it is he who would have to wear the garment of humiliation. Had Jesus performed mighty deeds through Dilshan, our community would have not worn the garment of humiliation. At the end of all what experienced from 2nd May 2001 to 10.45 a.m. on 4th December 2001, I think we can join prophet Jeremiah and say "The Lord has prompted us. We too are prompted. The Lord gained victory. We remained as an ignominy daily, everybody ridiculed us." (20:7)

“Every one of you are just dust and ash Before the Most High”

On the 12th April 2002 Friday night sister Sujeewa Jayalath has seen a group of 12 angels around her. After a dialogue with the angels the following words escaped from her mouth. It was angel Gabriel, who has spoken through her. “Sujeewa, you are the hand maid of the Lord. The Lord has sent us to protect you and your child whom you bear in your womb. We are the guardian angels. I who announce you this is Gabriel.” These revelations continued until Sujeewa gave birth to a son on 28th August 2002. These messages had their beginning in this manner. “I am Gabriel, the messenger of the Lord. Your Lord has given a message to you. This is it.” The messages were concluded in this manner. “I brought the message from the Lord. And I gave you the message I am Gabriel. A good day to you.” During this period, a message has been delivered by Michael the Arch Angel too.

The Lord through these messages created a state of confusion in the community, again, for the purpose of purifying the disciples. The Lord used the house where he reigned as the head and the loan of Rs. 300,000.00, raised for the house for this purpose. These ideas were included in the message, received on **June 7th**. “The house where He reigns supreme is the handwork of the Lord. The Lord announces with great authority that it’s He Himself, who requested through the shepherd whom the Lord has given you that sum of money from Laddy’s wife and persuaded her mind to give that. The Lord says that redeeming the loan is His responsibility. The Lord announces with certainty that the borrowed money will be returned on a future date. The money borrowed to build the house, where He reigns supreme is held in the palm of the some one of the Lord. The reason for this is... allowing the true disciples to know each other. Lord says that it’s a tough examination. It’s the moment to test the selfishness, and greed hidden in the hearts of each and every one. It started from this House (Chair).

On 27th April 2002

“The terrible moment is being formed all around the world. The opponent of the Lord has begun his activities. In future, there lies a big battle between your Lord and him. We the angels of the Lord are your guardian angels. No one should become proud. If so, they will inherit the hell, as it happened to Lucifer, an angel in our company.”

On 2nd May 2002

“Daughter Sujeewa! The Lord is happily watching the happiness, peace and unity, which prevail between both of you. The lives, which yield and get nearer to the Lord, will go along the path of the cross spontaneously, where He sacrificed himself. If you could tread along that path without blaming the Lord, then it would be your victory; a relief, which you bring to the Lord who gave you the blessing of salvation. Every moment in future will be terrible.”

On 16th May 2002

“Fear not. No one could rise against the Lord’s workings. Even if anyone objects, His plans would be fulfilled, as they ought to be. Humiliation will follow you and the shepherd whom

I have given you, and attack you, in future. Grow up in the Lord and renew your strength. That will be the moment of your victory.”

On 19th May 2002

“Your Lord reveals this secret to you. The moment for making preparations for that decisive, terrible battle has come close. The time for the deposing of your Holy Father, the Pope is very near. Within a short period from now, a terrible war, capable of shaking the very universe will erupt in the world. Before that the next step of the enemy will unfold along with the deposing of your World Shepherd.”

On 23rd May 2002

“Your Lord addresses to population of the whole world and tells this. The time for the deposing of my servant your Holy Father, the Pope is very near. People of the world, do not clamour; bear the name of the Lord; cry unto the Lord and hold true to the faith. Hues and cries will rise throughout the world, following with his removal. But remain unmoved and calm. It is something which should happen.”

On 7th June 2002

“When stand before the Lord, free yourselves from all thoughts; cast away all your physical, mental, and spiritual conflicts; and appear before him with awe and reverence in total emptiness, as if you have no possessions at all. Then, the Lord will reside within you forever. The Lord request you to remain in him, trusting that he is your heart’s happiness; solace to your grieves; healing to your illnesses and salvation of your love.”

13th June 2002

“My son, Anton Prasanna, I have chosen you to embark on a journey, very deep and mysterious in nature, along with Sujeewa, the Lord’s handmaid, who has been entrusted to you by the Lord. She will conceive a son through you. Son, every moment of the future will be terrible, and bring many harms and havoc to you. Always think of the sacrificial blood of your Lord place your trust in your Lord to defeat them all and continue that difficult, bitter journey fearlessly and purposefully.”

21st June 2002

“Servants, handmaids and disciples of the Lord! In the past, Mary, the handmaid of the Lord fulfilled to perfection the tasks assigned to her by the Lord. Your Lord declares to imitate Mary and in all your dealings, in total obedience, purity and humility. Whatever your Lord does none has any right to question Him over them. You should understand that you have nothing in the Lord, till the end of the things the Lord performs. You should ensure that your mind relies totally and freely in the precious name of Jesus only,”

09th July 2002

“I am Gabriel, the messenger of the Lord. At this moment, your Lord has given me a message. The Lord tells this about the Shepherd, who has been given to you to lead the people

of the world. He greets saying 'Blessed be the hour, he was born.' The Lord well pleased with your shepherd who has been chosen from time immemorial to raise his voice and awaken the people, and to take a message to them. It is the Lord who greets that the hour of his birth is blessed. Though it's not pleasing to him, it pleases the Lord greatly. His journey is very terrible, amidst all forms of humiliations, and alienation. Your Lord is highly pleased with Anthony Appuhamy, who serves the Lord in total dedication, having stepped on to a terrible journey, forsaking all and everything. 'He may lose everything; all possessions may escape through his fingers' grip, but he will steadfastly in the Lord' – thus declares your Lord. A holy fire is raging in him now at this moment. He has been placed in that fire; He is the man of the era, most enthusiastic and most righteous. I who brought this message to you, am Gabriel."

19th July 2002

"Your Lord has imprisoned Sujeewa and Anton Prasanna on account of all. The Lord has imprisoned them in a holy fire, which rises against the fires of sin, has reigning supreme in the materialistic world. The Lord has created a great confusion among the group of his disciples, including the shepherd by using this imprisoned couple. Your Lord is a raging fire of anger as well as love. The Lord creates confusions; He brings in peace again."

23rd July 2002

"I am Michael, the arch angel, the vanquisher of Satan. Your Lord has empowered me for this. Satan is setting up great fires in all those whom your Lord has chosen. Your Lord has allowed the sinful fires of Satan to reign prior to the fires of purification. A great fire will consume your group of disciples. The holy fire, empowered to extinguish the evil fire, which will rage through prior to the process of purification, maintains its vigil in waiting. Terrible will be the fate of the victims of that fire."

25th July 2002

"The Lord keeps on watching at the fires of sin, initiated by the Satan. It's a great fire. The holy fire, designed to extinguish that sinful fire will follow thereafter. Disciples, we the angels of the Lord therefore tell you this. We are the lowly angles, standing in awe reverence before the Lord. All what we have is total submission and unquestioned obedience. That is to follow the directions, provided. The Lord invites you for a very deep and terrible journey. Now is the hour, when the evil one strikes those whom your Lord has chosen, rigorously and repeatedly. This is the hour for him to confuse one and another of you. Your Lord allows, and watches over this. Be not confused, because you know that the journey is very rigorous, and that contempt and humiliation of the world will pursue you. Don't think of fleeing away from this. Prepare yourselves for this, thinking of the moment when your Lord was crucified. That indeed will be your victory. The time is at hand to reap the harvest in the community, chosen by the Lord. It's the time to cut and collect, pound and winnow. It is the time for the selection of your disciples through trial and testing, segregation and separation.

27th July 2002

"I announce unto you the message, as it is given to me by your Lord. My son Anthony! Your life is a journey filled with contempt, trails and difficulties. You are a character, who yields totally to your Lord God, facing contempt and humiliations, as if they are garments on your body. The Lord tells, 'Son, I'm highly pleased with you.' The future as reported will be very

terrible. Don't be shaken. Remember that it will be your Lord who will feed your mind with His words. The Lord will lead you through His wisdom. The Lord rejoices over a fearless and righteous character of your caliber. More and more humiliations will pursue you. Though you have been chosen as a leader of all, you are humble. You have orientation towards those things. You are extolled because you are humble. Further, your Lord announces this. Son, proceed with the publication, which you are preparing now as I direct you. Fear not. Reveal all my truths to the world."

1st August 2002

"My disciples, you do not know that you are stepping in and walking over a great furnace of fire. It's a holy, burning furnace. It's the holy journey. You are imprisoned in that burning furnace and act as my disciples, representing others. Cast away selfishness, and be my disciples, dedicating yourselves totally in the service of others. As both of them, all of you - my disciples, are being imprisoned by me. Offer all your sufferings. That is the blessing of being a sacrifice. The evil one will never ever defeat you. Because, you have been anointed by the mighty right hand of the Lord. Every one of you are just dust and ash before almighty Lord."

35

“Rejoice, for you have been extolled in me because of your poverty”.

6th August 2002

"I am the creator who does not allow the destruction of those who obey Me. I will protect you always. Many are the obstructions you have to face in the world where you live, and in your life journey. Remain in me with trust and confidence to overcome these obstructions and oppressions. Keep it in your mind that faith and honesty is your God. I'll embrace you with love to the extent you believe in me. Retain your integrity and the confidence; you placed in me until you depart from this world. Your integrity, faithfulness, and righteousness will lead you to my kingdom. Think of the problems, you are confronted with. It is the way of the cross, which I undertook. You are my disciples, walking along that way of the cross, falling, then rising, weighted down by the day-to-day problems you encounter in life. My disciples, the journey to which, I invite you, is very deep, very difficult. Now, you have stepped in to a burning furnace. Let me set up my throne in your homes i.e. your hearts, always. Then, I'll solve the problems within you from time to time. From all those who were called by me for the discipleship, it's only few are following me faithfully. Differences of opinions will crop up among the disciples, who go on the journey. Problems will raise their heads. Through all these, all of them will be purified. It's the purity, which I create through the process of winnowing and extracting. I'm the Divine Shepherd, and in my presence, remain like a pauper having none and nothing. The person when he sees himself correctly and continuously is the real man. That is the servitude and discipleship in me. This journey is very deep. A long distance has to be covered. You cannot escape from the contempt and humiliations of the world."

[Addressing Neville Dayasiri, on the same date...] My son, my disciple, It is not only you who is confused. Today, the entire world is facing a great confusion. You may think that you are the only person who is caught up in unbearable problems. No my son, there are many people, weaker and poorer than you, who suffer and agonize, around the world. Go to their midst and see their plight. Then you will understand to what a great extent the Lord has been merciful with you. You live now, because of my love. Rejoice for you have been extolled in me because of poverty. 'Destruction of anybody' - It's not my wish. Remember, how Moses led my people in the past. Recall the manner in which the people rebelled against Moses and rejected their creator, the punishment they earned. This is my way forward. Son, develop yourself until you mature in belief. I'll not allow anyone to become childish. I keep on watching till you learn from your every experience, and excel in maturity. I purify my disciples in the Holy furnace. I tested my disciples using this house, which I made as my Chair. See the reality behind the couple who lives in this house. They are not happy, because they have provided with a house. They live in this house like two prisoners held up in burning furnace. The sinful fires of the evil one are raging throughout the world. The holy fire to extinguish the sinful fires will soon come. It will be very terrible. Blessed are those who are purified through the holy fire of the Lord, because the holy fire will not be a fire of destruction for them."

08th August 2002

[Addressing a sister who have broken away from the Catholic Church to join other Christian denomination church] "Daughter, don't search for me, wandering here and there. Remain within the Church to which you have given a place of prominence from your childhood. The faith, which you have received from your parents, is the true faith. I am truly present in the Holy Eucharist. You can receive the Holy Eucharist daily in the Holy Mass. I am truly and lively present there. Start a renewed life; live with the Divine Lord, who is lively present in sacrament of the altar, the Holy Eucharist. The Lord is watching over how you decide on this."

09th August 2002

"I am the owner of everyone. All others are mere guardians only. If I need someone, definitely I will take him. Remember that I'm God. Nobody can question me. I have given; I have taken; that's my will. That is my Father's will. I am love. Don't be consumed by the fires of my wrath...I've given power to Lucifer. I retain my power as they are, and keep on watching how you will respond to me. I keep on watching whether you are following me with unshaken faith. I keep on watching to what extent you are giving the priority to Me or Satan. Remember that holy hour of prayers, which you reserved on my account jointly, in your ground. That indeed is the holy hour, powerful hour, which could defeat the Satan. When you distance yourselves from that hour, the Satan gains power to confuse you. Do not ever loose that holy hour of prayers. If you conduct that holy hour jointly and daily in your family, sorcery, black magic and diabolic plans etc. will have no effect on you. Nobody will be able to brake and pull you down. When you depart from the holy hour, set apart for me the Satan will become the head of your homes. Your ground, your land will become the kingdom of the Satan. Then, there will be no end for diseases and disruptions, troubles and travails in your homes. The evil one will take control of you up unto death. Do not allow room to the evil one for this to happen. Let everyone in your family join together, and restart the holy hour of prayers, which you set apart for me. Set a

specific time of the day for the holy hour. Then, nobody will be able to avoid that. When you restart the holy hour, the evil one will get furious and try to confuse you all for a moment. But, the evil one will soon retreat. Because of the power of the holy hour, which you set apart for me your frailties and weaknesses, sicknesses and diseases, troubles and travails will slowly vanish, and health and happiness, peace and prosperity will gradually return to you. I tell you over and again. This is the time for you to restart the holy hour of prayers. The future will be turbulent and terrible. All these could be defeated only through the hour of prayers”.

11th August 2002

“I’m Gabriel, the messenger of the Lord. Having placed the soul of Sujeewa - the handmaid of the Lord, now in the hands of the Lord, I came to her... You are a suffering mother. I know that you will respond to me with ‘Amen’ even amidst all these. Daughter, think in this manner regarding the sufferings you are undergoing now. This is how you are carrying the cross, which I carried then. You are now treading the same way of the cross...You, who do not receive love or mercy from anybody, will receive love, mercy and sympathy from the Lord. You therefore do not yield to the sin of grief. You will receive no praises along the way of the cross. You will be despised and cornered more frequently. Through being despised and cornered, you will grow more in Me.”

12th August 2002

“ I’m Gabriel, messenger of the Lord. My soul has been sent into her body by the Lord, in order to deliver a message. You should be perfect in love and faith in spite of the severity of the obstacles you might have to face. It is... My Children... your vocation and calling as a family. Build up your family lives in sacrificial love as an example for others. Real happiness is found in leading difficult lives with sufferings, but not in lives filled with materialistic pleasures and comforts which the world sees. That is the greatest suffering. That is the fortune, which is given to my children who walk with me. This is the way of the cross. Sufferings, pangs and perils are the way of the absolute truth. Materialistic pleasures and comforts are liable to be destroyed within minutes. I am love, which will not allow you to be destroyed. I will not allow anyone who falls into my hand to be destroyed. I am love, which follows you. Depart not from me, because I am love, as well as wrath. My wrath arises against you, because I love you so much. At times, I embrace you like a mother, and remain close by you. When you are sick, I’m with you. When you are confronted with problems, do not think that you are isolated, because I am with you through all these developments. I am love, which listens to you. I most kindly request you to keep away from the pleasures, which are so often sought by the world, and to keep your heart pure and holy so that it would be a perfect throne for me to rest and reside within you. Purify your heart, and make it seat worthy and holy to be occupied by me. Keep your heart as a home where your God lives in. External appearance might stink with foul odour, but the internal appearance and its purity is like a fascinating perfume. That is where I sit. Children come forward always with truth and integrity.

...Truly you are mother, suffering, and weeping. You therefore are pleasing to me. Because it’s similar to carrying my cross. You suffer, carrying a big wound within you. Through all these, I’ll be with you. You are the daughter who seeks me in thirst. Daughter, you have

everything treasured up in your heart, and that delights me. Grow in me always. I'll never forsake you, but remain with you always. You will all be greatly comforted one day. It is necessary to go through dedication and suffering to receive that eternal consolation. That dedication in turn is a great suffering. Great is the depth of the love, which a mother has towards her children. Today, the evil one is acting in sophisticated ways to mislead the children. Therefore the parents of today have a great responsibility to look after their children. Daughter, weep not. I'm the God, who settles everything for good. Daughter, I see that you have within your heart a grief capable of exploding your heart. That is the overflowing love, which a mother has. I see that you abound in such love. Daughter! Think of Mary. See how she had everything deposited within her, and remained bold in heart, as a hardened rock until my crucifixion; how she smiled before the world in a wonderful manner, amidst grief and suffering. You too decided now to remain like her. Let your resolve be 'No obstacle, small or big can move me'. Be aware that what you have within you is what confuses you. You'll find an answer in my precious blood. Redemption, relief, and healing you will find there. Therefore, direct your attention to the devotional exercise of my blood, always."

13th August 2002

Today, a series of mysterious events are taking place in a small country of the world. This is that country. I have chosen a small group of people from this country, and am implementing my plans through series of events, alien, unacceptable to the world. The moment of all what is unacceptable to the world becoming acceptable is just nearing. Just see, the evil one's fires of sins are raging across the world. My process of cleansing has just begun. The destruction of the two third is on. Rest of the people, I'll purify them by burning them in my holy fire. The accepted Church will break, and fall apart soon. A moment for the emergence of my church, the unaccepted church will come. The moment for the removal of my worldly leader whom I appointed under the existing system is just near. One day you will come to know it. Thereafter, a period of chaos and confusion will arise. It is only a few of my priestly sons, devout themselves in serving me in accordance with the promises they have made with me. Plans are being made to appoint another world leader quickly to subjugate even them. This has been written in the scripture. It should come to pass. All of you lead your life during this period carrying the mighty weapon, i.e. the name Jesus. You might have to wage a great war by that weapon. Always, have the name Jesus in your lips to win that war.

"...Be ready to join with your wife and children the journey of deep love to which I call you. Show your children the correct path, and let them feel what pain and suffering is all about, because, the children who are familiar with pain and suffering will reap good benefits in the future. If you let your children to treat the pleasures of the world, as the heavenly gifts, they will become a mislead people, quite ignorant of the pain and suffering of fellow humans. You therefore give proper training, required in a righteous era to your children. Love your children. Be firm with them, when it is required. Then, take the cane, and show them the way. Open your closed palms in which you hold your dreams and desires, and walk with me. Remember that I'm the Lord who provides you with everything. I tell you that unshakable faith will fulfill all your hopes, all your needs. Nothing will come true under feeble faith. Today the entire human society is relentlessly pursuing all what glorify them, and is caught up in a web of wishes and wants. This is not the path for truth. See the humiliations I suffered in order to bring salvation to the humanity and glorify God the Father. In the process I too was glorified. Dedicate your hearts totally to the Lord. That is the sure and correct way of glorification."

It's when you love where you cannot love that divine characteristics are born within you.

14th August 2002

"Children, my wish is to subjugate all to the will of my Father. Love indeed is true God. There is no greater love than the love, which is offered where it cannot be offered. Learn to love all, even the poor beggar. All of you should understand that you who came under my fold through your own volition are being broken and moulded by me according to my dictates. I will fulfill your desires when you come to me with unshakable faith. When devout yourself along with all your noble desires, my Father and I too will devout ourselves, in your cause. Grow in patience. Patience will elevate you to eminence, and adorn you with humility. The true characteristic of love, which you should have, is to say Amen in the face of abuse and assault by others. I will take you who are my disciples to my holy furnace. Now you are in that journey. Men of the world will find it difficult to understand my sacred activities; Time is needed to understand it. Now everything is just going on happening, little by little. I'll not destroy everything within a moment, as expected by men. If you think of Satan, constantly there is no use in the cries you make unto me. Even his name should not remain in your lips constantly. I gave him power. But, nothing he could do. Remember always, that he is an eternal loser, because of the price, which I paid on the cross. Rinse yourselves with my sacrificial blood, and walk in my name – Jesus. There lies the greatest force...As you admonish a person, be prepared with patience to accept the admonishing from another as a gift. If your heartbeat increases in such an occasion, it is sign that you are offering the Chair to the evil one. Think of the journey, which you have so far covered amidst poverty. World size humiliation was with me, then in the past. See that manner how I faced them, that is love, great and noble. Hold on to your trust and faith in the Lord, and remain bold in the face of ceaseless and countless humiliations, heaped on you by men. Then, the very people who despised you, who humiliated you, will accept you, as a model, and emulate you."

15th August 2002

"I'm Gabriel, the messenger of the Lord. I who brought a message to Mary, am bound to bring messages to you. The pleasures of the world indeed are a mansion of the evil one. My calling is found in pain and suffering. It is in pain and suffering that true love, unity, solidarity and peace is born. The wealthy man, burdened with possessions is always in fear. He suffers from eternal fear, cravings, arrogance, and lust. All these are belong to kingdom of the evil one. There are wealthy men, who live poverty within. Children, Remember always, that I am near you, whenever you are surrounded by pain and suffering in your lives. All these amount to carrying the cross. Children, this is the time for you to carry your cross and walk along. Don't be a victim of the materialistic world. Turn your heart in to a heavenly throne, and allow me to reside there always."

"The shepherd whom I have chosen and given you are just a dry straw, who listens to me and obeys me. He is just a worm. Truly he owns nothing, and has nothing. He is just a servant who obeys my words. My disciples, my children, improve your relationship with your shepherd. Hold his hands with unshakable faith. Do not fill your hearts with dark thoughts originated by others. The truth, which you will receive from the shepherd, will elevate you. The

disciples have already joined the holy journey. There is a long journey to go. Level of persecution gains in intensity day by day. Think of my sacred blood, which is capable of overcoming everything; take the oath of discipleship, and make a firm decision to walk with the shepherd. I fulfilled my Father's will. Children, fulfill my will now."

"My disciples, till now you do not realize that you are walking, step by step over bed of burning coal. Up to now you have just entered. The humiliations, cast upon you by the world is behind you. You cannot evade and escape from that. Children, it is because of the price, which I have paid on your behalf by facing humiliations. Now you too join hands with the shepherd who has been given unto you, and prepare yourselves to face humiliations, which might confront you in future. The time for these unorthodox activities of mine to become orthodox or acceptable is at hand. The time for the expulsion of your Holy Father, the Pope is nearing now. Truths written in the sacred scripture will definitely come to pass. They, who will be consumed by the great inferno of sins, which is to come in future, are plotting to remove the world leader whom I have appointed. But, this should come to pass, because this is the truth of the things, which had been prepared from ancient times to purify the world in my sacred fire. Recognized and accepted Church of the world apart and you could see how the Church, which arises after that succumb to the evil one. They are the activities of the great opponent, who will bring in the beast. More than half of the world population will fall prey to this. Even by now I reveal myself by sending publications to the world to save my children. For that great task only I have established an unaccepted church; chosen disciples; appointed a shepherd and started this unacknowledged set of activities. The time for the proclamation of this to the world is now nearing. Don't get confused. Carry the weapon, which is my holy name. The destruction of the two third of the world has just begun. The fires of purification will start next. Through that the moment of purification will come closer. The time for the disintegration of the great mansions of beauty admired by the world is very near. My Children! Unfold your palms, which so far remained folded with cravings and desires.

This home where I'm the head will really be needed in the coming era. It is a great mystery. People of the world will abuse you in different tongues and subject you to great humiliations. Bear them all on my behalf. Develop and grow in patience and humility. Imitate Mary; hold everything in the heart, and learn to meditate upon them. Live as if you have nothing of your own. Remain in me. Children! The cross, which I carried, has been placed on your shoulders. The entire burden of the people of the world has been placed on you. You may fall again and again, yet rise up and go forward. Children! Do not keep away from that cross. Free yourself from wealth, a monster, which presses you down. It belongs to the evil one. I see men, marching towards goodness though they are wealthy. I also see people diving towards evil as they grow in wealth. I see many lives turning towards goodness because of poverty and crying unto me. Also I see lives giving room to the evil one because of the burden of poverty. In every moment from now onward you grow small, and allow me to grow big in you,"

16th August 2002

"I'm engaged in building my church by purifying the disciples, whom I have chosen through my unorthodox activities. It's my sacred purification. I have chosen you in this manner, and appointed Anthony Appuhamy for that unorthodox shepherd-hood. He is a man capable of leading every man through divine wisdom. He will show you the way, which will be beneficial to you. See him; he is despised; he is humiliated; he is a man, made abject and poor among men.

But see the ease in which he remains; observe how he lives as a small child. All what is written in the sacred scripture will be fulfilled. The time for the removal of your Holy Father is at hand. Thereafter every one of you will have to face a turbulent and terrible moment. Then, Every one of you! Remain in my name – Jesus. Every moment soak yourself in my sacred blood, which is the price I paid on the cross. Salvation, you will have through that. These are the times in which I deliver messages through little ones at different locations in order to purify the world. If you listen to me, my Father and I too will listen to you.

My Children, all those who are in the orthodox world see my activities as unorthodox. But, the time for all these unorthodox things to become orthodox is very near. Retaining these activities as unorthodox, I carry on the process of intense purification. The time for the fulfillment of all what is written in the sacred scripture is just coming. But these mysterious activities of mine are not mentioned in the scripture. At that occasion I prevented him, who was to prophesize about this, because had it been mentioned, the people would have accepted these activities of mine with great piety and reverence. This stage of the process should be accomplished amidst abuse, humiliation and suffering; and this is my Father's plan. The Holy Scripture does not tell that I'll act in this manner in order to prepare the world for my second coming. But, a decimal of these activities have been mentioned. That is what I'll deliver my revelations through little ones, hiding them from the learned and able; that revelations are made through little ones in order to humiliate and ridicule the able, the learned, the powerful and the wise. Reference has been made in the Scripture through the beast, dragon and number 666 about the removal of John Paul II the Holy Pope, whom I have given you as a leader, and the ensuing struggle. It is happening now. In order to save my children from that calamity, I act in this manner. No direction, neither leadership has been provided by the recognized church of the world to my people in this regard. Today, at this very moment a great conspiracy is being hatched in Vatican to remove him. It will happen, as foretold in the Holy Scripture. My people who bear my name and sacrifice their lives only will win salvation in this struggle. Those who, walk with me, not fearing for death, those who come forward without absconding, those who go forward, bearing my name will only earn redemption. You too in order to evade destruction live in the light of divine wisdom, but not in worldly wisdom. The accepted church would fall into decay and an unaccepted church would become the accepted church, someday .

Divine characteristics will be formed within you when you evade the wiles of the materialistic world, and offer love frankly, purely and freely to a person, who does not deserve it, under a circumstance, which does not warrant showing love. All those who have come under my fold are my prisoners. You cannot run away from the humiliations of the world. Look at that man hanging on the cross on mount Calvary, hiding his nakedness by a little loin clothe. I had the ability to evade the humiliations of the world. But, I said 'Amen' to my Father's will. Now, a similar purification is being carried out through the unorthodox process, which is not recognized by the world. See the manner how a small group of people without being known and seen by the world, have entered this unorthodox process, totally forgetting themselves even amidst much suffering, and despising, forsaking their needs and wants, and go forward unwaveringly. This indeed is the true characteristic of a child of God. Anthony Appuhamy, I have appointed him as a leader of this unorthodox process, and given him as your shepherd. He is a person who forsakes everything in my cause and totally and freely yields himself to me. Today he placed in such a situation that brothers and sisters of his own family least understand it. But

one day the world will accept him. There are many who struggle to magnify themselves. The person of my choice is not of such caliber. The person of my choice is he who forsakes himself and walks along according to me. Each one of you! Take a good view of self. See how weak a person you are. See for yourself, what a great, despicable sinner you are. Today many do not wish to accept of their guilt, sins. They proclaim how innocent I am? What sins have I committed? The man who dwells in such thoughts is a great sinner. Accepting that I'm a sinner is ample enough to enter my kingdom. Divine characteristic is found in a person who sees the smallest of his misdeeds, as a great sin.

Let the family members of Anthony Appuhamy, whom I have chosen and appointed come to the presence of the Holy Word. Children! I tell you this. He is fortunate indeed to have brothers and sisters of your calibre and you too are fortunate indeed to have a brother of his calibre, who is a unique personality of the era. Because, I'm going to get things, which none of you could have done, do through him. I have chosen him to render through him the services, which I provided to the people of that day to the people of this day. In this, all in your family become a blessed people because of him. The mother who gave birth to him is in my presence in heaven. In abundant joy coupled with surprise, she keeps on watching her children. Just see the priceless gift, which that righteous woman, that noble mother has given me. I am pleased that you have been raised up with similar characteristics of righteousness and humility. Now know the truth. In the past people looked at me, as a great sinner. I therefore had to face numerous ignominies and sufferings. Today, your brother is facing the same fate, which I had to face. Today, some of the people look at him as if he were a despised, worthless person, a sinner, and a mad man. All these, he knows. Some people regard him as a cheater and a thief. Children, this indeed is the nature of real vocation. In all these, do not get confused; do not become sad. In fact you must be happy in the face of all these developments. Children, here is the unique, righteous individual of an era. He serves you all as maid, as a servant at different times. He is full of my divine wisdom. In future, there will be people who will scold him, abuse him in your own presence. As brothers, you will feel very sad in such situations. Offer your hurt, and pain to me. Remember that he is subjected to all these scolding, pain and humiliation because I have called him. Join your hands with him, as members of one family, as the rings of a chain. Share your joys, your agonies. I'm pleased over you. All these, you should know."

37

Do the exercise of my blood which I often remind

18th August 2002

"I cry unto you all you who are heavily burdened, come unto me." I know the thoughts, which haunt you when you are facing pain and suffering. That suffering indeed is a pleasure for me. My Children! It in fact represents you without being aware of, carrying my cross over your shoulders. Keep in mind, from now onward the fact that all sufferings, you endure in your family life are truly the sufferings on that great cross. Don't be disheartened over the pain and suffering you endure through your poor, abject state. There is great deal of happiness amidst the intense pain and sufferings you endure. I see how the evil one tries to pull you towards dejection, hate and envy over these. Never ever yield to the wiles of the evil one. Keep your internal appearance pure and clean. When you come to me, leaving aside everything, I'll

embrace you and take into my bosom if your heart is pure and clean. I expectantly wait to take you unto me, breaking down all corridors of hell. In coming, you would have to pass through raging fires along the way. Walking through those fires, one might think Oh! How greater is the intensity and the severity of the fire here than the fire there. The purification process of mine will be performed in that fire. Much has to be done on the day of leaving the earth. You therefore take care always to have your hearts pure and clean, while you live on earth. If you do so, I await to take you into my bosom, freeing you from all corridors of hell.

My Children! Keep your homes, i.e. your hearts pure and clean by loving one another and being humble; by being humble enough to turn your left cheek when smitten on the right; by rejoicing over a person's rising at the expense of your downfall. Children, when your heart is filled with such thoughts, your heart will become pure and clean. You must be able to rejoice at the prosperity of another person. This is all what I teach you. A person who rejoices in such manner is exalted in that very moment. He who rejoices in lowering himself to exalt another person will be exalted then and there in my own presence. Free your hearts from all what is materialistic, and offer it to me, as a throne to reign within you. Then I'll dwell within your heart and lead you; break and remake you; protect and sustain you; save and redeem you. On the day, you leave this world you would have to pass through a number of hellish corridors, which are more devilish than these. Keep your hearts pure and clean so that I may pull down all these and gather you into my bosom. In that regard, I'll show you the way in this manner. My Children! Bear up and live with the burdens your sufferings and poverty. That indeed is my way of the cross. Teach your children the worth and value of pain and suffering. When you show the mansion of the evil one i.e. the temporal, mundane things of the world to your children as the ultimate glory and gain they will be destroyed. They being unaware of what pain and suffering means will be drawn to their destruction in and amidst worldly comforts and pleasures. Therefore children! Let your children feel and understand what pain and suffering is. Train them; teach them in and on pain and sufferings. Through all these they will be elevated; exalted and made righteous one day. Develop your children to meet the requirements of a righteous era.

My Children, You become ill when you are lead far and wide till you are mentally exhausted. You should honour and respect every moment the different limbs you have been endowed with. As a new day breaks forth, dedicate it to the Lord the Creator and thank him. Thank him for all what you have received. There are many things over which you have to praise Me. Praise the Lord, the Creator for the wisdom you have received, for the intelligence you have, and for all mental, physical and spiritual faculties you are blessed with. When you are called to tax your mind up to the level of exhaustion, offer it to the Lord. When you have to use your hands, offer it to the Lord, and thank him. I do neither expect nor want your thanks. But sustenance in such practices is desirable for your own good and health. I praise and thank my Father constantly, continuously and obey Him. You too should imitate me. My Children! One day you will leave this world. Then, there are many hellish corridors for you to pass. It is a fact. Once you are purified at the end of the trial I'll gather you unto me. If you intend to escape from those hellish corridors and come unto me, build that heaven in your hearts from now onward. I'm the Lord who forgets and forgives. It is a fact that I am ready to forgive sinners, who plead for pardon and mercy despite their continuous indulgence in sins. But many are the sufferings. There are many things on account of which suffering has to be encountered even on earth according to the nature of the sins...Whoever might be the persons who despise you, you have

to forgive them, embrace them. One day they might return to you. That indeed is real love. My Children! Be ready to see, each of you to see yourselves. See the magnitude of your sinful state. You will be extolled and elevated within me to the extent you see and accept your sinful state. Check whether you are correct before you venture to find fault with others. There is none among you, who is blameless.”

[There are two factors, which the Lord wants to implant within the hearts of those who come unto the feet of Jesus Our Lord by addressing them. The first is.] “Keep your heart, soul, and inner mind pure and clean. Offer it unto me. Then I’ll reside therein. It indeed is the heaven within you. It is the head position, which you should give unto Heavenly Lord. All what appear very beautiful in fact are the great mansions of the evil one. You therefore seek not, even a bit, mundane comforts, pleasures, and wealth. Depend on what you get daily and lead your life. Let your interior, not the exterior stand and status shine in beauty. Let your heart be the hearth of the Living Lord. You will find happiness, comfort, healing, and consolation there. All what appears beautiful may decay and be destroyed within a moment. Your soul, if kept pure and clean will one day end up in heaven. If you surrender your life, as a throne to the devil you will be leading a great calamity. Let not your interior become a hell within you. Make it your heaven. With love, look at everyone. Love all and everything. Love the person who hates you. Allow the person who abuses you to continue with his abusing. Allow the person who beats you to continue his beating. Utter nothing against them Offer them all unto me. Patience, develop and improve it.”

[The other factor, which the Lord wanted to implant within the hearts of all those who came there was the exercise of the sacred blood. The Lord directed all those who came there to that exercise through the Angel Gabriel. As an example I present an occasion in order that you too may profit from the rite of the precious blood.] “Now, you recall to your mind Christ Our Lord nailed and hanging on the cross right over your head. Imagine that you are under the feet of the cross. See how painfully the crown of thorns is pressed against the head, how fiercely nails have penetrated the palms. Think of the row blood pouring forth from the head pierced with crown of thorns. Visualize how that blood passes through the face, neck and mingles with the blood pouring out from the great wound on the chest and then flows down while covering the whole body. This is the blood of the Lord who was crucified. The white loincloth is soaked in blood. Son, this is the blood, which I shed for the salvation of the people. This is the price I paid. See, how my row blood flows down along my feet. Now, stand before me, as person having nothing, possessing nothing, and owning nothing freeing yourself from all your illnesses, inability, problems you encounter, and your dreams and desires. Be ready to possess the blood that I shed; the price that I paid. See how the blood flowing along the legs travels up to the point where my feet are pressed together and nailed to the cross by a single nail. Now think that the blood gathered at that point falls to your head in drops. Feel how the blood mingles with blood and runs through every limb, every nerve, and sinew, right through the entirety of your body. Feel that sources of all your sicknesses, which lie hidden in your body, are touched by that blood. This indeed is the life giving medicine of the Lord. Now bring your hands together; join your palms. Visualize that the blood, flowing down along my legs is falling into your hands, drop by drop. Feel that the price, which I paid, fills your hands and overflows. Fill your hands with all those things from which you freed yourself a moment before, and soak them in my blood. All your needs, and desires good and perfect will be fulfilled. All what is bad will be consumed and made nil. When you are sick, when a member of your family, a friend, a neighbour is sick

perform this exercise. Truly, health, consolation, and redemption will be given to you through your faith. Always bathe in my blood. Bathe all your problems and difficulties in my blood. Do not go after useless things. Perform the rite of my sacred blood, whenever you are free. Your faith will heal you.

[I like to place before you a few of the words extracted from a number of sacred blood rites.]

- ◆ “See, your children’s and your hands are now filled with my sacrificial blood. Subject the flower like gentle thoughts of your children to my blood. Whatever is good will be fulfilled. All what is unholy will be nullified. Prepare in this manner your children for the righteous era. “
- ◆ “This rite should be memorized and practiced when you fall sick. You must enlighten even your children as to how to practice this rite. This indeed is my blood, which will redeem you all. Children, join together in performing this blood exercise, which commemorates me. This is the divine cure when you fall sick. When you are sick, consult the doctors. Drugs prescribed by the doctors are necessary for you. Within your doctor, find me as the life-giving physician. My saving blood will flow and reach spots, which are inaccessible and incurable and bring relief and remedy, cure and healing.”
- ◆ Happiness, consolation, healing, and redemption are found in the price, which I paid. In your thoughts bring your children and your parents to the foot of the cross. Perform that rite jointly as families. Visualize the cross, hanging directly over the heads of the children, and husband. Subject all those who are sick and suffering to my sacred blood. No benefits will accrue if the rite is performed with hesitant hearts and feeble faith. “
- ◆ Because of the sins of the people of the world, my wounds are reopened, and blood pours out. It is my blood shed on Calvary, the price I paid, the blood, which pours out even now, which gives rights and claims over me to you.
- ◆ [Addressing a mother, who suffers a lot because of her husband...] “....In your thoughts place your husband in my great wound on the chest. Place him in my wound, and bathe him in my blood. In spite of the magnitude of his sinful state you can bring him to my salvation by doing this exercise. Visualize in your mind that he is standing under the foot of my cross. See his hand filled with my blood. Now throw your husband’s pitiable position into that blood. Subject all your problems, difficulties, and sufferings to my blood to understand the power of the price paid by me. Truly I say unto you that your husband will be converted through this rite of my sacred blood. Perform it faithfully.”
- ◆ Perform the exercise of my sacred blood, which reminds you of my presence always. Soak the entire human race, the sins, which are committed daily around the world, and the sufferings of the people in my blood.

[On 21.09.2002 Jesus our Lord reappeared through sister Sujeewa Jayalath, and delivered messages.] “... My wounds are reopened, and blood pours out. Immerse in the blood, which I shed and be cured. Children, live in me, and grow by consuming me. Truly, I am present, alive in the Holy Communion. When you receive me, ensure that you are wholly empty, and perfectly pure. Through that you will receive salvation and consolation.”

03rd October 2002

“Children, a terrible period is near and fast approaching. The time is ripe for the fulfillment of what was revealed through Mother Mary and through Me. Now is the time for that.

Now it is over and freedom has been granted to everybody. Now the moment has arisen for everybody to experience contrition and conversion. I am the greatest lover. Also, I am the Lord aroused in anger. But I'm love, love, and love, my Children"

24th October 2002

He whom I have appointed as the shepherd of the people, leader of the world has no desire for fame and publicity. He has no desire to earn the accolades and admiration of the world. It is a person of such calibre who can become a leader, having a great personality of showing the correct way for the people. Those who lie in the comfort of regal thrones, with royal crowns on their heads cannot become real world leaders. See his life style, which is mixture of poverty, simplicity, and humility. He is dedicated to reveal my words to the world today. Today he appears unorthodox in the eyes of the people, but he serves Me. Children, walk with him."

25th October 2002

" Do not ever think that you are righteous, you are leading an exemplary, good life. The man who sees himself as a sinner daily will be extolled in heaven. One who sees the smallest of his sins, as a great crime will be made great in my presence. The person who pursues after fame and name in the world will not earn respect and recognition in me. The person who is not recognized, respected by the world, but walks through shame and ridicule will earn his fame and fortune in me. Children, greater will be sufferings and pains of the person who opts to go with me. That is the way of the cross. My heavenly armies are ready to welcome and receive you when you depart from this world."

26th October 2002

" My Children! The name of my children whom I have chosen to be the members of the supreme community, within this world where you live in appear as a curse on the world. My Children! I'll squeeze you, who bear good fruits in me and convert you into a cup of pure, tasty wine."

27th October 2002

" All members of the priestly community of the Lord Shepherd, who are now here come to my presence. I have chosen you, and appointed you. Priestly community means being sacrificed. All what I ask of you is free yourselves from all desires of your flesh, mind, and soul; empty yourselves from all your inability and deficiencies; and distance yourselves from all those things, which control you through your flesh, blood, sinews. Your greatest inability or the liability is your body. The evil one prompts you through your limbs and parts of your body to do many things. Offer unto me all your limbs, and all what has been given to you. Keep them pure and clean. Come to my presence through them. Evil one is capable igniting fires of craving and coveting through all of them. In all such occasions, free yourself by reciting my Holy Name, Jesus. Children, I sacrificed myself on account of the whole human race. I too had to face many temptations of the evil one. I overcame all of them, and glorified my Father. I am aware of human frailties, as came to you in the form of a man."

03rd November 2002

“My son Neville Dayasiri! I have chosen your family from ancient times. I bathe you in my blood, flowing from my body. I’ll announce to you many things to you in future. I see how your wife Malani yields to me. I see the servitude and slavery under the yoke of which my people toil. I can see how her body, two hands and legs decaying at different spots. Really I’m pleased. Son, I’ll rebuild your home through my disciples, on a certain day in future. It will be fitting answer to those who questioned you ‘Where is your God?’ I’m sending my companion to your daughter, and proclaiming different things. It is a fact. In future it will become a great message. Many secrets will be made public. Fear Not.”

21st November 2002

“Children! The journey, which you have undertaken, as disciples of the supreme community is really a terrible, and difficult. When I speak to the souls of each and every one, when they do not see the stinking, rotting aspects of their lives, when they fail to accept them humbly they might even be dropped from fellowship with me. It is an assured fact that the disciple, who listen to and accept what I say, who sees himself analytically, and speaks about it humbly with the shepherd, will walk with me. When every person sees himself properly, contemplates over and over the errors, which I point out to him, and runs through the process of cleansing he will experience a great, gracious state of holiness. Truly, whoever obeys to my calling, while maintaining the purity of heart and carrying the burdens and problems of life, will definitely walk with the shepherd. The journey to which I call you is difficult, and bitter. Let those who are ready to accept this bitterness join the journey, and walk along. Those who are unwilling will derail and drop out half-a-way. “

04th December 2002

“I have given you Anthony Appuhamy, as a shepherd. I haven’t formed him either with a great degree of intelligence, as expected by the people of the world or with a high level of education. I have formed him in a manner, which I wanted. Some in the Church are enjoying high and prestigious positions. Just think of the journey, I undertook in the past. It was a journey, which I completed under much suffering amidst numerous despising, humiliations, and ridicule. That indeed is a true journey. Today he is going through the similar journey. This indeed is the responsibility of a real shepherd. Look at the recognized, accepted church of today. Poor and the marginalized have no place in them. It was pain, suffering, ignominy, and rejection only which prevailed in the church, which I attended. It is through these that you have to go forward in the journey. This is the true faith. Receive feel and the sharpness of that experience through him.”

12th December 2002

“Children, do not take money against interest. Do not lend money on interest. It is a big sin. Because of this people are suffering gravely as if they are on fire. This is a commandment for all irrespective of whether they belong to my chosen congregation or not. None one walking along with me should raise money on interest or lend money on interest. Children, human lives get entangled as a time ball because of raising money against interest. If you want to extricate yourself from that mess, be content with what you have. When you have nothing to eat, drink water which I have created for you. You will not die; there is life in it too. There are enough nutrients within it.....When a husband returns home after work, he should be come with great

love to see and listen to his wife and his children. Then there will be peace in abundance in that.....Is not the news you read in Newspapers inflammatory setting the nation on fire. Aren't they border along with lies and rumors? All what you buy is lies and rumors not newspapers. You fill your hearts and minds with such filth and as news. It's very few and far between that we find anything meaningful therein. Take possession of that few which is meaningful."

04th January 2003

[On the day of Prabath Sanjeewa's burial.] "There were seven children to Neville Dayasiri. A man I placed among those children. I plucked him to my bosom. I gave; I took. I'm his owner. You are merely the guardian. I will get my next work done powerfully through a daughter, born to Neville Dayasiri."

18th January 2003

"My Son Anthony! Your assignment is very deep. I have chosen you for a great journey, a holy journey. Son, you have undertaken the same journey, which I undertook. You have no life in a robe. It is therefore that I did not admit you for that. I have formed you as a person to experience the gravity of the real journey, which I undertook, forsaking everything, while enduring greater persecutions. Son, humiliations, and ridicule will definitely come after you. You are not discouraged, neither confused amidst all these, but walk steadily forward, It pleases me abundantly. I tested you through the marriage of my first handmaid. I challenged you to see whether you would do all what I command you to do. You performed my job fearlessly and boldly. I know that you will perform the works, which I'll assign to you in future." (7 reasons which lead to Christ our Lord solemnizing the marriage of the 1st handmaid is an unacceptable manner pattern, were described earlier. What is now referred to is the 8th reason.)

2003 January 26

"Along with the beginning of this year, you all have been tormented in minds. You have been tormented by the Almighty. The torments caused in holiness has been handed over to the Son by the Father. Now you are tormented by the Son. Tormenting will end for a great purification. The Father who sees how you are torments ahead, torments you now. Then, even when the whole world is being tormented, you will remain untouched by torments. I will intensify the torments through my young maid. To rectify it, I will use my first handmaid. Even through that, I will torment you again. I did not engage in arguments with my Father even when I, amidst numerous pain and suffering was laying life for the salvation of the people of the universe. I was obedient to my Father. Children, what was the extent of torments and tortures to which I was subjected? I suffered much and more than what you ever conceive. I keep on watching how, he whom I have selected, as the shepherd of the congregation continues arguing with me. He is tormented by me in order his interior self, which remains unknown is revealed to him"

2003 January 30

"This is a training which I give you, to remain unperturbed ahead. You should not be perturbed when the whole universe is perturbed. I do all these to take you forward, confusing you, perturbing you while showing you your internal state. I want to torment you, my disciples before I torment the nations and the world. Because I see how you still behave like those belonging to

this world. Anthony, I keep on confusing you. This is the reason for that. Son, you must remain unperturbed when the whole world is perturbed. Because I have chosen you as the shepherd to guide the whole world. Then, this is the lesson I teach you in order for you to understand the agony of the whole universe. What you have ahead is to serve as the shepherd of the people of the whole universe, rather than guiding those who are around you. I have anointed you not as a crowned shepherd, but to the way of shepherding I pursued amidst suffering and inabilities. Humiliation, rejection and suffering are all what you find therein. Remain unperturbed amidst that; come to me happily on that day recalling the journey which I undertook the, carrying the suffering of all. I the Son of the Almighty am with you. Suffer in my presence on behalf of the people of the universe. For that, you would have to unite yourself to universal love. This is the journey which will take you to holiness through all sorts of confusions, by giving you talents and training. You cannot evade it, you cannot escape from it.”

“My disciples, I will torment you still further. Some disciples whom I have chosen are keeping away from the congregation, by acting within their own minds, and failing understand my acts, unable to solve the confusions, caused by me. My Children, the journey ahead is very frightening. In future, you would have to fight against the group of the Antichrist. I am readying my angels to fight along with you, then. You will receive their support and succor. Specially, Michael the Archangel who repulse Satan will fight before you. They are now ready for that moment when whole universe will be on fire. They are ready for the moment when the whole unclean universe will be purified. Thereafter dawns the new creation and the righteous millennium. During those days, all will live as brothers and sisters. I am readying everything for dawning of that moment. For that my Children, many things would be entrusted to you. Then, I might take you to numerous places. But amidst all of them remain emptied. Inform your wives and children about my mighty deeds and prepare them to follow you in your journey.

2003 March 13

Truly, all what I, the Son of the Almighty want is to turn into ash the human pride. If not, it will not be possible to proceed along this journey to which I call you. Through the process of cleansing involving the emptying and turning into ash human pride, God can take up you to the Omega summit. Listen to what I say armed with wisdom. Be attentive and be aware of each word. Be innocent like a dove, but also be wise as a serpent. It is in this manner that you should behave as a community.---I have not told you yet, to leave your families for my work. So, stay with your wives, children and relations until I call you accordingly. One of day mine is a big time period for you. So, you have more time left to do your own works. ---- My beloved son Anthony, you have found me. You have walked with me. The journey you have engaged in is not a disaster as seen by Oscar the priest. Son, you have not been wasted.

16th March 2003

“Now, the end of the mission, extending over 12 years, through which I have used my fist Handmaid is coming to an end. I was amongst you through her. I showed you the way. Hereafter I will work using the young Handmaid. Father, you have sent me to work through her over a period of 12 years. I bring to an end your plan, carried in through her, I will act in accordance with your will through the young Handmaid, Young Handmaid, come into my presence. Now, place your hands on my hands. Without any doubt, I will reveal my great

Mission through you. This journey runs through a trial of humiliation and abasement, tearing down human pride and dignity. You will definitely be at the receiving end of much shame and humiliation. Daughter, now you are a person sold out to me. You have no right to talk about yourself. Now, you are a person, anointed and set apart to serve me. Now, I bring to an end the 12, year period of my activities through her (first Handmaid). I will adorn my young Handmaid by my great power.” (This happened in the presence of the disciples of the community, called by Lord Jesus.)

38

The young handmaid chosen by Jesus Our Lord for future way forward of the Daham Navodaya Community – Champika Dilrukshi Fernando

I place before you the revelations which Lord Jesus gave by using the young handmaid under the nos. 38-43

2nd March 2003

“ My advent is very near. My father does not like waiting any further. Time flies. Board the ship, which is Jesus. I’ll launch the ship after the Pentecost. The angels have started the war for now. Lucifer, the Ant-Christ is performing magic in my name, in many countries. Take the Sword – Jesus to your hands. Sharpen it in my blood. Whoever accepts and acknowledges his sinful state, at the sight of my crucifixion, and my bleeding, will receive salvation. I expect speak to all members of the community, for a few hours soon after the feast of the Holy Spirit. The great battle between good and evil will start, after that. From now onward learn to sleep on the roads, in the streets, and under roof-ends. In the past, when Paul had his encounter with me, he felt that all around him are filth and valueless. In future you will not only forsake everything, but treat them burnt out ashes and dust under the feet.”

“A few of those whom I have specially called as my disciples have distanced themselves, and their departure obstructs the launching of the ship. Is not it fair and just to wait till the return of those whom I have called from primordial times? The Heavenly Father commands to expedite the implementation of the plan. I will maintain my watch, just for a few more days. If they do not listen to my loving words, I’ll act with vengeance, and force them into the ship. This is an example for that. Had I not caused pain and suffering, chaos and confusion, would have the young handmaid agreed for this journey? Will her father agree to cry unto me on behalf of the salvation of the human family, had their home remained intact, as it had been? If any one does not come out of love, I’ll call him to the ship in a terrible manner. I am not an unmerciful God. Vengeance arises because of love. As Peter and Paul did in the past, everything in future, will take their right course in a manner you cannot imagine. For the sake of my return everybody should pay a price. Then in the past, thousands of children paid price at my birth. The sinless Lord became a supreme price on behalf of all people of the world.”

5th March 2003 – Ash Wednesday

“This is a period of pain and suffering. This is a period where I go into waste and decline. I eagerly wait to be consoled. Your cries in prayers bring great consolation for my pain and suffering. I have a very responsible task, to be performed through my young handmaid in the future. I wanted a character of her calibre. She is the character whom I sought. The time for the fall of all nations, and all occupations, is near. Be satisfied with what you get today. Just remain as the birds of the air. A day of mine will be a long period for you. Your long period is one day for me. But sometimes its just a minute, a second.”

4th April 2003

“Now you are walking through a narrow lanes, and across deep abysses. My path is not easy and comfortable. You all have a painful path to cover. That is my plan. I’ll carry you on my head. This indeed is an eminent group, chosen by me from time immemorial. Rejoice, when you are humiliated. Rejoice, when you are humiliated on my account. Then, my Father too will rejoice. You need the state of a child, internally. But externally you must be strong as rocks. Grow, more and more in unity, and send up your cries to me. Your unity is a great weapon for me. Go cutting through all humiliations. All these sufferings of yours are for the redemption of people. I’ll place the Daham Navodaya Community on the crest of a mountain. But there will be no relief of any kind. But humiliation is assured. But life is found here. This calling is deep; forsake it not. Raise it to a position of eminence.”

20th April 2003

“ Children, The days for the fulfillment of Prophet Joel’s prophesy have come. These are days to rend your hearts, not your clothes. What I need is your inner heart. If you rend your inner heart I will dwell in you exceedingly. Disciple, you need my special anointment to proceed along this journey I call you. Read and reflect the Holy Bible. The path along which my children walked from then onwards was not covered with roses. It was tough, difficult journey filled with sorrow and ridicule. It is only in me you can find limitless, never ending love. You have experienced that. Could you obtain the true taste of salt, if you keep a knob salt, as it is? Is not the process of dissolving necessary if you are ready to dedicate yourself in my service for the remission of the sins of the world? It is under the blows of the hammer that a sheet of iron gets it shape and sharpness. You too are same. Children the Son of the Most High dissolved Himself in the most abject manner on account of the sinful people. Does not your journey take a similar course? I seek consolation. You will definitely bring consolation to me. Give me more and more; I keep on watching.”

22nd April 2003

“My herd is strong now. The next generation will become stronger than this, because of the journey you have undertaken. You are proceeding along a narrow path. Therefore that narrow path will become broader for them to walk easily. Today, many a people come forward to join me in my journey. But they flee away to a distance of miles and miles when I hand them over the heavy cross, laden with pain and sorrow. They are not ready at all to put on the garments of humiliation. Then in the past, I came to world and dissolved myself on account of all people. The creator dissolved Himself on behalf of His creation. Your voluminous words I do

not want. Give me a sigh from your inner heart to your creator. That is more valuable to me than voluminous words. Children, come in the journey, for which I call you. Pray to me, asking for more strength. Make avail of my mother's mediation. She cries unto me on your behalf ceaselessly."

"Beloved children, I feel all your pains and sorrows. All those things should happen in that manner, if you are to walk along my path, as my supreme community. There is no room, under any circumstances for mundane, worldly pleasures in my journey. It is painful, difficult, unbearable, and incomprehensible; but life is within this. You will not have a happy, comfortable, merry life from this world. If you obtained, then you too would not have embarked on this journey. Children, who would provide you with cash and kind, vehicles and other possessions over and above what is needed? It is Lucifer. Then, don't you have to rejoice over your poverty and paucity? I'll reign within the hearts, which are poor. I want people who having acknowledged their frailties and sins frankly thirst after an exodus over them. Is it not the sick, as against the robust that need the services of a healer? I'm the divine healer."

[Addressing Sujeewa Jayalath on that day]

"“If I had ever embraced a person, created by me in this world and acted through that person, it's through you that a such thing has happened for the first time. Therefore, you are my first hand maid. You are down with sicknesses - is it not a problem for you? Daughter, even though I end my activities through you, I have left my scars with you. The great wound on my right shoulder, resulting from carrying the heavy cross, I have left with on your shoulder. Don't you feel it? In spite of all your pleas with the doctors, you will find no relief against your wounds. Daughter, they are my own scars. They will last right throughout your earthly existence. Offer all those great sufferings for the sake of the redemption of the human family.”"

24th April 2003

"Many in number are my callings. But few are those who accept those callings. Because my calling is not linked to luxuries and gratification; suffering is the basis of my calling. When compared to eternity the life you lead in this world is just an instant, a second in my presence. Children, come on through instant, through this second amidst great sufferings."

26th April 2003

"Anthony! I'm ready to accomplish the last stage of my plan through you. You have to pass through this Omega Point. Son! If there is a person, a group from this earth to go through that Omega Point, it is only you and your herd. That is my plan from time immemorial. Son, the journey you are passing through is a challenge to all others. Fear not. Oh! How few were the numbers that accepted me, welcomed me when I came down to earth in the past? They despised me. Son! But, I continued my journey. If the Father's plan was to dissolve the Son, I fulfilled it."

27th April 2003

"Anthony, feed the community more and more. You must leave the community, and aloof yourself from the community, on behalf of the community. The community should be fed. Because, it is only through them that people of the coming era, will join me in my forward

march. Numerous problems will crop up in the journey, which you will undertake in future. Exclaim my name - Jesus and think of my precious blood. Then you will have the correct answer in to your very heart".... "Anthony, Complete this publication. Then I'll place my stamp on it. The Sinhalese language you speak will reach top most prominence in future. It is through your language that I'll be revealed to the world. Therefore, you must complete this publication in Sinhala (Sinhalese) firstly. I love this language very much. Anthony, Sinhala is a very rich language. But there is enough reasons to regret when I see the extent to which it is misused, how it dissolves, how it is massacred. I wanted Sinhalese language for this task of mine. That's why Anthony, I called you as a teacher by profession in that language. A sense of satisfaction, you will feel when you complete this publication..."Son, my way indeed is a trial of tears. But there is happiness. Overflowing happiness is there, Therefore, you do not be afraid. In the future, a band of my priests will join you. They will assist you to take this to the whole world. Get that help. It is a part of my activities."

29th April 2003

(The moment when the young handmaid came to the house where I lived)

"If a man, out of this world accepts me as his redeemer God, shepherd and allows me total freedom, from top to bottom to act within him, I will change everything on account of him, and the journey undertaken by him. Anthony, that moment is now dawning. Son, from time immemorial I have created a being of your calibre according to a great plan. I wanted to bring you to the appropriate position by developing you amidst beating and crushing. When you were old enough to understand things I showed you my hand. Son, I brought you my messages during the most precious as well as the decisive occasions in your life. Son, because you needed spiritual nourishment that I sent you to my servant, priestly son Oscar. Son, he is your Guru (teacher). Because of this you became a new son. You started to go on in my journey from that point onward. Son, look back and see the past. Are you able to come through your own efforts alone?"

"You are the first man out of the entire world to scale the omega point. Along with that, the narrow and deep path, which you have covered so far, will become a broad way for all others. Your herd will come to the omega crest through that broad way. They will proceed in the journey more vigorously than you. Son, the stage from where you stop your task will become a broad way for all from then. Son, you walk along through that narrow path step by step. Son, your days have now come for you to forsake everything and be left alone. Son, be a price of salvation of the entire human race. Son, haven't you prepared yourself for this from the past? Now the time is ripe for that. I'm watching. You have successfully implemented my plan at the most appropriate time."

"Saints in heaven implore me to send them back to the world, which has degenerated down to despicable heights, to cure it of its evils. But it is not my will. All I desire is to get it done through you and your herd. Son, this indeed is an Exodus...Today, many people seek for me externally. They clamour for idols made of clay. My weak and worn out people, suffering from hunger, denied of proper attire, are coming home. It is me who in that manner, my son. They are chased away in the most cruel manner. But, they greedily fight among themselves for idols made of clay, worshiping them through numerous external rites and rituals. These things do not suit me. It is only the inner heart, interior soul, which suits me. He who gives me just a sigh

through his inner heart, with him I'll remain. I do not want inner hearts, which resemble white washed graves. Read the Holy Scripture, from beginning to end. Have those who yielded to me ever walked in a smooth, comfortable path? It is through pain and suffering that they have come out. Children! Just think... if the grass grows high it will definitely be a victim of the sickle, and be destroyed. It will end up in the mouth of animals. But will this happen to the grass, which is stamped under the feet? It will remain the same the more you stamp it. Drops of dew will rest on it add to its beauty. You resemble the grass, which is being stamped. You will not be destroyed, but remain forever. I cannot be lenient and take any one now to join me in my journey. No time is left for that. Moulding I'll do with my tough and rough hands. Children, the time has come. Be ready and prepare for it. Be on your vigil and prepare yourselves to receive the heavenly rewards, and the benefits."

Children, your brother is a person who has been anointed in a special manner. Son, do you know that you are dead person. I have taken up your soul to heaven. I have resurrected you, for a future task. Did not the doctor say it to you? Anthony, will that anointment go astray?"

1st May 2003

"Has not the Mother Church dedicated this month to Mother Mary? Is not this the month of flowers for you? Mary will support you in your battle, which you have to wage in future. Is it not in this month that the feast commemorating three blessed events in the life of Gauthama? He too watches all these things from heaven above. Lucifer is actively engaged in creating a conflict between the philosophy of Gauthama and My doctrine of love. Gauthama is grieving over this. Fear not, all heavenly beings will come to your assistance, always. Rejoice for the time for your Lord God to act gloriously is at hand. I will show you the deeds of mighty hands, as in the Exodus of the past. Therefore, this indeed is a fortunate as well as a ferocious period. I'll show everybody in the world that there is no God other than I.

3rd May 2003

"Disciples of my supreme community, if you are to go in the journey for which I called you, all what I tell you should be fulfilled on that very instant. There should be a complete compliance to the creator and the owner. Everybody should submit themselves to me as I submit myself to God the Father even now at this moment. Today, many people have taken on this journey externally. They sing and exclaim in great voice that Jericho will be destroyed and Jerusalem will be restored. But within their hearts they establish worthless Jericho itself, headed towards destruction. They do not recognize who is the Lord independent and free. Truly I say unto you that man irrespective of the nature of his behaviour on earth he should come to me for the final judgment. I am the seat of riotous jurisdiction. Plan your lives with the Lord who is free and independent. Because many are my rewards in heaven. I am the supreme divine judge. I see everything. No one can hide anything from me. The divine supreme judge who sees everything, who feels everything even the thoughts and dreams of men will deliver a fare judgment. He gives due consideration to justice; he gives preference to love above justice. I will devastate everything soon. I will increase the intensity of the devastation throughout the earth by two fold, three fold. Not only I will devastate but I will provide the answers too. Now answers are required. The Lord who is the creator of the universe maintains his eternal vigil. Now I am on earth vigorous vigil."

6th May 2003

"Children, nobody cares for me nowadays, as I am love. I am grieved over this. Love has become a cheap commodity now. So am I too. I too am unable to bear the furious glance of my Heavenly Father now. I therefore am rebuilding man who is at the crest of my creation. Because of love I will carry on the process of rebuilding dreadfully. Now it should definitely happen. Children, my love has no conditions attached. My wrath also has no conditions. Satan's wrath has conditions attach to it. There are no conditions for God your Lord.

11th May 2003

The path, which you have walked along so far is a path which you have found through difficult experiences and intense toiling. I show you that the divine redeemer's path is not useless, that the journey you have come is supreme and that eternal life is there in. In future even you, my disciples will not be able to join together and raise your voices to me. Then go into your inner-room and start your beseeching with the participation of all around you. The people who scoffed at you, who despised you on account of the journey you are engaged in, will join you in your journey in future. Come along this journey taking them with you as the merciful father accepted his prodigal son. I keep on watching."

15th May 2003

"I Jesus give due respect to simplicity. It is because of this that I hide these from the able and learned my revelations and reveal them to the little ones. I do not want morally perfect, well mannered and wise people, identified so in terms of worldly standards. All I want is individuals who accept their own lowliness, who are weak, sinful, poor, marginalized and cornered by the society at large. I see their inner hearts and minds. The time is near, be prepared. Whoever seeks after salvation, will receive salvation. Children, I see the sinful cravings pressing within your hearts and also the enslaving bonds there in. Man is unable to empty himself from them. That is human nature. But I your Lord God can change everything. All you have to do is just a small thing. Cry unto your Lord God to free you from all weaknesses and sinfulness from which you cannot break away, flee away. Then I will empty you from all of them. Say unto me honestly to crush you and make you anew. I will do it accordingly. I will empty you in that manner and fill you with me. I'll not enter into any one by force. I respect the individual free will and volition. All of them were destroyed because of the free will given from the moment of creation of man. Burt, I respect the free will."

21st May 2003

"The earth will quake in future. Up to now all what I show you, my people, longing after me is just a little bit. I haven't touched the terrible experience. I placed my hands on them in future. I will shake the whole world. Because the people still keep on their eyes shut. It is necessary to make all the people of the world understand who the Creator Lord is."

“Father, You are not the law but Love”

The Night on **June 4th** was fixed by us to celebrate the feast of the Holy Spirit. Jesus through His young handmaid had told us that **“this is the ‘2nd Pentecost’.”** At the end we, as inspired by the Lord selected the village Muruthena [the very land where Sujeewa lived] for the feast. We chose the phrase - **“Father, You are not the law but Love,”** which Jesus very often used, through his young handmaid, from the third week of May, as the main theme for the occasion. “No one, who lives with the customary affairs of the world, will accept anything, which you who are carrying out uncustomary affairs of mine, say. Because of that, I myself will assemble the people of thirst for the festive prayers of the Holy Spirit” Lord said this to us. He spoke to me through His young handmaid and said, “Anthony, a great number of people never stood by you. Is not it true? I too need no people in unending streams. I’ll call a few number of people, burning with a real thirst for the day.”

The prayer on the day of the feast of the Holy Spirit began around 8.30 p.m. About 30 minutes before the prayers, rain in intermittent gentle drizzles. It was just like being sprinkled by the Holy Water. We started the prayer by reading the day’s gospel passage. **[John 17: 1- 11]** **“Father, the hour has come. Glorify the Son that the Son may glorify you.”** Then we sang choruses in praise of the Lord. After about an hour, I saw Champika getting down from the stage, and going into the house. The Holy Spirit overpowered her and said to call brother Christopher and sister Shanthi to that place. [From third week of May, during the workings of the Lord through His young handmaid, Jesus appeared to both of them through her and started His activities through them too. It differed from the activities performed through the young handmaid. It was all dreams and visions, as referred to by Prophet Joel.] Then Jesus called both of them through His young handmaid and came to the stage. **On 4th June, 2003 during the prayer at the feast of the Holy Spirit** Jesus, having ascended to the stage said the following.

“I am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. My beloved Children! This indeed is the Holy moment, devised from time immemorial according to a plan. This is a Holy night, which many a people expectantly waited to see. Heaven in its entirety is open now. This is a Holy moment, where all heavenly beings stand up from their seats and fix their eyes on you. The three persons, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are now united to be a single entity and are present among you in this Holy night.” [Addressing Brother Christopher...] “Son, do you see the light of the Holy Spirit now?” [‘Truly, I see my Lord’, he said.] “Anthony, Come before Me. You are the servant whom I have chosen to lead these people through my journey according to the great future plan. You are the servant whom I have chosen as a shepherd to this herd. Son, now see for yourself, how the flame of fire of the “Rua” burns over his head.” [“I see, my Lord.” said brother Christopher.]

“If so, believe in. Here, the 2nd Pentecost is just begun. Son, this happened in accordance with a plan set in motion from time immemorial. Praise! ‘Rua’. Call here all disciples of your herd. ‘Rua’ (the Holy spirit) is willing to move above your heads as well as his. As I did to my disciples then, I’ll touch you and place flames of fire over your heads and grant you

numerous gifts, which I desire. Then you will receive power to go and feed my people. First, my disciples come to me, one by one." [Jesus, through his young handmaid placed hands on the heads of each disciple and blessed them.] "I see how the flames of fire burn above the heads of each one of you. To all of you who are here, I give you my light through flames of fire. Cry to the Holy Spirit from the depth of your interiors. This is a Holy moment. Anthony! From now onward my son, work fearlessly, and uprightly on account of the forward march. Son, the people are waiting, expecting relief and consolation. Go in my name and console them. People, who despised you, will cry someday. Son, accept them all with love. All of them have been used to fulfill my plan. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bless you all and dwell among you."

About 130 people, excluding infants participated for the prayers of the feast of the Holy Spirit on that day. Many people witnessed the powerful signs of the Lord through their own eyes. Some people saw the Holy Spirit descending upon the disciples in the form of tongues of fire. Therefore, a great chorus of praising erupted spontaneously. As Lord Jesus has said "The next day, all work to be done by each one of you, should be carried out accordingly", we finished all our work by 1.00 a.m. and sent the people to their homes.

On 9th June 2003, Jesus, through His young handmaid addressed the members of our community and said, "Beloved children, everything happens in the way it has been planned from ancient times. Even this very moment, this very minute works according to that ancient plan. I caused the Holy Spirit to descend down to the earth for the second time. It was a holy night, opening wide the gates of heaven. It was a night eagerly expected by the heavenly beings. It is to their hearts, I showed on that day. They will tell about the things, which I did in their hearts. A great number of people waited for long till the dawn of this moment. Here now you have it dawned upon you. It is pleasant and I rejoice. Just a minute portion of my powers I've shown to you. In the next moment I'll show it to all, "Who I am?" Everything will spread through the print and electronic media. Everything will start shaking."

"No one can stop this journey where I have called you as my supreme community. Because it is the Son of the Almighty who leads you along in this journey...Now I will be shaking all. All those who came here for the second Pentecost will see many things in the nights in their dreams. Then I'll shake the country through them. Now most of the people are not willing to accept what you, the people of my community tell them. Because, I have placed you in what is unaccepted (according to world standards). But, time will come for acceptance will when everything is announced by those who are caught up in matters, which are readily acceptable. Just watch, I'll shake everything. I'll do many things through weak individuals. All what has been accepted now should be destroyed. I'm the God who destroys all what has been accepted as norm now. Now everything is oriented towards law. I am no law, but love. I'll not stamp down the reed, which has already been strangled. I'll not extinguish the fire out of the smoking flick instead I'll pour oil and light it up. I am love, with no conditions attached. Today the concept of love are melting away. It's a tragedy and I regret over it, I suffer over it. The Church, which I built on love, has gone deviating towards law, today. There is no room for love there. The 2nd Original Church, which I built on you, should not face a similar fate. It should be composed of love, not of law. This lamp, I'll place it on the crest now, to radiate

light all around. Children, watch the mighty deeds, which I'll perform in future. The journey is terrible, but you will see the splendour contained in it."

"In this manner I'll take you, my supreme community towards my plan. I myself do all what's necessary in that regard. You must do only what I ask you to do. I'll choose a thousand at least from this country, and the world, enable them to see my visions, and lead them to the priests. Through that I'll confound and confuse the Church. I'll shake this country. I'll also announce this activity of mine through my angles to each one. No one can stop the working of my hand. Because, I'm the Son of the Most High. Who will ever be able to stop those who through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, witness my visions? I who am the Creator, am able to talk to the priests through visions. I'll do even that. Then the priests who thirst in Me will leave their positions and join you."

(On completing the building of the House known as the Chair of Lord Jesus, left us with a loan obligation of Rs, 300,000.00, at the end. Jesus has announced through His first handmaid that it was He who prompted me to seek a loan, and persuaded them to give a loan. He has further announced that it was a loan by Himself and that the loan would be settled by Him on a day intended by Him. He further added that announcing all these things, He had been keeping the sum of money in someone's hand to test the attitudes of the disciples of the community. Once, the brother who lent the money became a bit confounded, as we delayed settling of the loan. Lord Jesus told us that he would be confused once again over this money. That moment too arrived. At the beginning of June, he told me that he needs the money back, in full urgently. He sought the money back to be deposited in a bank. We had paid him monthly a sum of money, which exceeded what he, would have got from a bank. Though Lord Jesus has instructed us to take necessary steps to settle that loan, all our efforts taken in that regard ended in failure.

I was startled on hearing what a new disciple, brought to the community in the third week of May by Lord Jesus, told me on the 21st of June. He told me that he has saved a sum of money over a period, and that he was ready to give it to me. According to the information provided, I thought that he would have around Rs. 250,000.00 in his possession. On the following day Lord Jesus spoke to him. He placed a sum of Rs. 350,000.00 in my hands. He has felt that Lord Jesus was asking for all what he has got in that manner. I was astonished to hear him saying that he did not want the money back. He was not a rich person, but just a monthly wage earner. He has felt that he should save his additional income not in a bank, but at home, even without informing his wife and that Jesus, some day would need that money for His work. I was surprised to hear all these.

I felt that this was the money, which Jesus held, clamped in someone's hand to be used to settle the full loan, which we have obtained; but Jesus presented a different plan to use that money through the young handmaid. Brother Gerard of our community was a fisherman by profession. Over a long period he has suffered a lot, and stood as failed fisherman. On 23. 06 2003 Jesus spoke to him through the young handmaid and said "Son, what about your occupation? Hasn't it crumbled? Prepare your boat within this week. I'll send the son through whom I will be revealed. Take him and go with him. Do all what he ask you to do. May my disciples who are able to go join them. The day dawned and it was 29th June. Gerard has

arranged for seven boats, as a group of our community members too wished to join the sea voyage. Just before the launching, Jesus through His young handmaid said “ Children! This indeed is a severe, drastic experience of my holiness.” Jesus our Lord blessed brother Christopher, and arranged for him to join the sea journey.

Not a single fish was caught on that day. Regarding that, Jesus said few days later, “Children!, you have cast so many nets. But isn’t it a miracle that you failed to net a single fish?” Later we came to know that the brother who lent us money had come to the beach that day to impose a condition on God. The condition was this. “ If the catch had been great, this community would surely belong to Jesus.” On hearing that no fish had been caught, he started his hostile tirade against us at the beach itself. As a result of that, his wife came to ‘Bethel’ home on the morning of 30th June and cautioned me saying that if I fail to give her an exact date for the settlement of the loan she with her three children would forcibly possess the house where Sujeewa was living (The Chair of Jesus). I assure her that suitable reply will be given to her in the evening, and went to the young handmaid searching for a directive from Jesus our Lord. “Anthony! Confusion and a conflict again, isn’t it? Settle that loan in full by the money which I gave you,” said Jesus. We settled the loan in full by the night itself making them surprise. This indeed served as a powerful, a profound experience to the members of the community.

8th July 2003

I am the universal creator. All of you are ash in my presence, dust in my sight. It is with my knowledge that everything takes place on account of my plan. I, Jesus remained as an unorthodoxy then and continue to remain so even today. Therefore no one is able to decide upon the nature of my plan. Everything happens because I wanted them. I do not remain with closed eyes. I am awake in the night as in the day. Fear not, this is the journey towards salvation. Today you are living in a world, which says that there is no one and true God who is the Universal Creator. Therefore, the journey, which you have undertaken in search of the creator, is a joke, a humiliation in the eyes of the world. But my children, this is the supreme everlasting journey. It is through a journey of this nature that all those who have yielded to me have passed, as recorded in the Holy Scriptures. It is a journey, which bears fruit on account of another person’s salvation. Still I lift up my cruel passion towards my Heavenly Father on behalf of my people who are down under the yoke of sin. I keep on melting away further and further on account of abundant love I have for my people.

14th July 2003

“It is necessary that you who are my supreme community renew your strength through my name in order to face the wrath of the terrible era which is soon to come in future. It is not with people, that you will be fighting; but with Satan. He has now come on to the stage. You will meet him face to face in future. It is because of this that I repeatedly announced to you to make more intensely, more inwardly my name ‘Jesus’ a weapon in your life. Go forward with full of wisdom. Seek my Blessed Mother’s intercession, which you will need in future.”

21st July 2003

“My beloved children, the lamb, being the most priceless and the most costly sacrifice being offered on your behalf is now amongst you. This indeed is the time for separating the wheat from the weeds. Liberally I did allow, for both the weed and the seed to grow. Now the time is at hand for the harvesting. My disciples, the journey to which I call you is quite difficult. I too went through this journey, carrying a cross, falling over and over again. I suffered immensely. Loneliness was all I enjoyed. Condemnation was all what received. I experienced the bitter, excruciating pain and fear of death. Pain and fear, pangs and perils I felt, as I climbed on step by step along my journey. Today, the journey you have undertaken is similar in nature. Your journey, which you have undertaken in order to bring salvation to the world, indeed is source of relief, consolation to me. That is the relief you bring to me. Children, console the suffering Lord, the Creator God by continuing in your journey more intensely, more devotedly. Children, I keep on watching that. “My disciples, Moment after moment, I keep on watching how you scale this mountain top, suffering under great pangs, pains and perils. You all are caught up in the mighty hands of Lord the Creator. You have stepped on to the holy grounds of salvation, the land of salvation. Therefore, my beloved Children, firmly set your feet in this land and stand up on account of salvation, which you seek.

1st September 2003

“Not many things, but a set of loving eyes, a beating heart with abounding love are all what is necessary to pass across this era. An intelligent person will never be able to come in this journey for which I called him. Because, the rigours of this journey will not match his expectations. A simple individual will understand instantaneously the importance of this journey and therefore, he will be able to go on this journey. I am the first and the last person, devoid of any sin or frailty to come to this world in the form of a man. The reason for this is that I am the begotten son who proceed from God. My beloved children, always peep into your interior. Engage in self-criticism. Tear yourself; break yourself. Then you will be able to explain to others their weaknesses in love.”

8th September 2003

“My children, I have allowed the unholy fire to spread around before the coming of my holy fire. Fear not, because all and everything go haywire because of Me, the Lord God and subject to my knowledge. It is important that is you remain firm and strong in the place on coming terrible era. It is because of this that I announce to you very often the need for a life in payer and beseeching.”

“Children, the time is near. Over a long period I have said that certain things will happen on certain dates. But I kept on watching without allowing them to happen. No longer it is possible for me to remain watching. It is appointed for all things to happen contrary to your expectations. You therefore do not regret even if you lose all things within everything. Because firstly I have brought you to this extent, making you to lose all in your possessions gradually. Now you are witnessing the uselessness of everything. Then it will be easy to join the journey to which I invite you. But the people keep on gathering material wealth over and over. But through that they add on to their sins. I therefore will make them lose all of them instantaneously. The cyclone of destruction is blowing across. I will use all what I have created to destroy the creation. The time for all this to happen is at hand. Understand the miraculous

things in the upper-sky and signs on the earth down below. The ancient Island of Dhamma is now caught in the hands of Lucifer. Everything therefore will happen in a chaotic manner. The time for the powerful countries of the world to fight against each other is at hand. It will be the time for all things to fall apart in decay and destruction. It will be the time for everything to happen. Children, I am grieving now. But it should come to pass in that manner on account of the future plan.”

15th September 2003

“The people of the world are now leading a life rejoicing in eating and drinking, forsaking their creator and the maker, imprisoning themselves in all sort of material pursuits, and taking away their eyes from my love and compassion. I conceal my boundless love now. My matured love is emerging out now. Because I tried molding them gently and softly. But no one is reform. Now I have brought an end to that era and drag all into the rugged path. I will mould them with my rough hands. I have commanded the cyclone of destruction to blow across. Having bound the people whom I want for the fulfillment of my plan to the earth as unshakable rocks, I have commanded that cyclone blow across destroying everything in its wake.” “My beloved children, it is about this time that prophet Joel has mentioned. I the Most High directed him towards this. But I allowed him to prophesize only about a few things. I ensured that many things, which might happen, to be included in that few things about which he prophesized. I prevented him from writing something, which he would have written. Therefore a certain thing, which was not mentioned in the Holy Bible, is now taking place. I did not allow the prophet to prophesize about choosing of my supreme community, selecting of a shepherd and disciples, choosing of servants and hand maids and this activity, which I perform in preparation for my second coming. The following is the reason for this. Children, had this activity mentioned in the Holy Scripture your journey too will become very easy. As it happen you will earn the respect and recognition of the people. This activity, which is intended for my glorification should happen in parallel to my Calvary journey through which I brought about salvation. It is therefore that I prevented it being recorded. It is about my first handmaid, young handmaid and the servant that I specifically thought of through the words – menservants and maidservants referred to in the Holy Scripture. Also it is about the special revelation pattern, which I employ using them. A certain character, which I will send will record about this activity, which takes place amongst you, starting from the last blank page of the Holy Bible in future.”

“Now I have been compelled to destroy this earth which I created then for the benefit of mankind to ensure their own benefit. Even amidst great sorrow I allowed them to happen and keep on watching, for my task is to allow room for everything. The period, which starts with the next year, will be very dreadful. Facing it will be very difficult. My children, it is therefore, that I tell you to prepare for it through prayer and beseeching. I will let different types of disasters to take place. Anthony, do not ask Me now to stop any one of those disasters. Even amidst sorrow I have allowed different types of disasters to take place. Even my servant in Vatican does not ask me now to stop those disasters. He begs me now to show the people the correct path, to lead them in the path of salvation even by allowing those disasters. Therefore, I will allow them to happen as they are.”

17th September 2003

“The signs of destruction, you will see through your eyes; hear through your ears. Then know for yourself that the hour for all what I have revealed over for a long period of time to happen is at hand. Even I keep on watching amidst great sorrow and agony. It is appointed that many things, which you haven’t thought of, to take place. Therefore my beloved children, it is necessary that you, crying more and more within your own interiors go forward along with me. I’ll come to set ablaze wickedness to its ashes. I’ll come to console the weak souls of my people burning with thirst.”

19th October 2003

“It is the same love, which you show to your children that I show to the earth, which I created. Now I have been compelled to keep on watching the people whom I created going towards destruction, having fallen victims of destruction. Even if they amass worldly things only relying on materials things, and freeing themselves totally away from spiritual affiliations they will lose all of them instantaneously. My disciples! Now, you have nothing to lose. You are sacrificing everything in your possession on my behalf. Even in future give me all what you have, because when you sacrifice everything on my behalf you will gather heavenly things. The time is near. Blaring of trumpets, announcing the arrival of the first hour will emanate. I have ordered the vicious typhoon of decay and destruction to blow across the four directions of the universe. Alas! Who will ever be able to stop it?”

“Disciples, chosen by me for the sake of my great plan, you who hide your tears and smile in front of others at times indeed are a source of relief for me. Who will ever be able to understand this way of the cross? Many a people ridicule you because of the way of the cross through which I am taking you today. A time will come when people will bow for and adore this noble journey, which you have undertaken. Even the heavenly beings weep over the depth and ruggedness of the journey through which I lead you. It is a journey, which even the heavenly beings are unable to shoulder, because most of them have inherited this kingdom through much easier way. Children, this journey which, you have undertaken, bearing everything, fighting with Satan, and amidst inabilities and much weeping indeed is very pleasant.

5th November 2003

“Having placed Jesus - my supreme name, in the throne of your heart within the palace of your interior, carry on your journey. See my Children! The manner in which my people whom I created in my likeness, behave like animals and fight among themselves. This is a time when people cast aside divinity and pride over their own ego and build their own images; labour over enriching their lives, which will die out in an instance through worldly affairs. I Jesus will descend down to this wretched world again surpassing radiance of ten thousands of suns. Those who receive salvation will inherit my heavenly kingdom. All those who are filled with pride, envy and wickedness shall drink from the cup of my wrath. My disciples! Your journey is tough indeed; but you have to continue in your journey not for the sake of your salvation but that of the entire humanity. The day of the Lord’s wrath is arriving. No one is able to flee from it.”

“Let Love proceed when you are wounded; when your wounds are re-opened and bleeding”

29th November 2003

[Jesus Our Lord having lead the members of the community for a three day special prayer session said the following at the Chair of Jesus.]

“Behold, the Holy One who is the Lord of heaven and earth call you and say this to you. Just a few more days is left for the end of this year. The ignorant people are busily engaged in preparing themselves to step on to the dawning of the New Year. Their hearts and minds are filled worldly affairs and they lead a life totally blind to the calamity, which awaits them. Beloved children! Boldly proclaim that the coming New Year will neither be happy nor prosperous. Boldly proclaim that instead it will be a year burning with the fires of the Lord’s wrath and vengeance. When inexplicable, incomprehensible events take place in your immediate environment and around the world, fearlessly proclaim that the day of the Lord’s wrath and vengeance has begun. Then you should understand that the crucial stage, towards which I have brought you by using different individuals at different intervals of time and the revelations has emerged. My children when the nature itself differs and deviates, when mind-baffling events are galore, you will understand the nature of your Lord and His Holy fire.

“I have worked over the years using different characters, different people and through many a revelations. But it was only a few who opened themselves for my bidding. Who else other than you understood everything? My disciples! Now you are conquering the crest of the mountain. In the coming New Year at the mountaintop, look back and take a count of your past experiences. Then you will see and understand the journey, through which you have so far gone with pain and pangs, humiliation and discomfiture, devotion and dedication which no one else would do, caring and sharing as you marched with me falling and faltering, reviving and rising through my cruel sufferings. Beloved children! Turn to the Four Corners of the world, take a view. Is it not destruction that you can see all around? Are there any righteous people? Is there anybody who lives true to his conscience and its inner directives? Today, the world is populated by a class of people who are self-centered, craving after their own interests and totally corrupt and unrighteous. As the creator of the universe and as the owner and Father of everybody and everything I am grieving over what is going to happen. It is because of this that I remained silent when you question me as to when these things would happen. I maintained my silence and gave them more time and opportunities to understand the grand plan. But will it be useful? They continue in their indulgences and fail to understand.”

“In face of the imminent great calamities and destruction, you should not give into frustration. Because they are predestined to happen, in fulfillment of what is written in the Holy Scripture and in completion of my grand plan. My disciples! Do not imagine that honour and glory await you in future. Children! It is humiliation and only humiliation, which you will reap. But at the end when the world grasp the happenings and get a thorough understanding of the events, dear children, you will stand by me. Even my destiny was same. My beloved children! If you were to go through all what I experienced, then you too will earn all what I received. Foolish

indeed is the one who tries to escape from this plan. Truly he is a heinous character. Children! Raise your voices in earnestness for the coming of the great plan. I'll listen to you who are my devoted disciples; your cries and weeping I'll take to my heavenly Father. --- I am not seated in my heavenly throne. I'm suffering with those who suffer and reside within them. Worship and adoration I do not seek. My beloved disciples! sufferings you undergo, the cruel treatments you receive are a consolation to me. All these happen under my (Jesus) knowledge and direction. Therefore tremble not, fear not but follow me and endeavour to follow me in my ways. No one will be able to stop you in your journey for it is I the Lord of heaven and earth who will be guiding you, directing you in your journey. You will understand the cruelty of the leaders of this nation and the people of live therein through the confrontations which will erupt between the good-news that I preached and the followers of other religions, in future. My children, you will witness the miseries in the lives of those who adorn themselves in white externally but dwell in sin and impurities internally.

01st January 2004

Beloved children turn your eyes, see around. What do you see in all directions in this New Year? Is it not destruction and destruction only? People eat and drink; enjoy and make merry, still living. How will they escape when destruction and demolition come after them like swirling cyclone? This is the time when all what I have said will come to pass. Truly there will be frustration and disheartening all around. I have already seen how you would succumb to frustration on seeing what would happen in future. It is because of this that I reemphasize that you who are my disciples should grow in strength to withstand them. All these things will come to pass to accommodate what I the Son of the Almighty had planned. Therefore my beloved children weep and raise your cries to the Lord on account of this earth and this people. Keep on your vigil; continue your cries till the end on account of their salvation. That's all what should happen. It is necessary that you who are my disciples should empty yourselves day by day and become a people filled with me. Then only you will be able to announce loudly to another person to the regarding the depth and the severity of this journey. My beloved children, be prepared to destroy the sinful Jericho and rebuild the New Jerusalem. I anoint and bless all of you in preparation for that great journey in the future.

18th January 2004

The prince of darkness has turned violent and revengeful. He waits for a chance to descend down into you very interiors through different deceptions and temptations. Children it is here that you need wisdom and knowledge as described in the Holy Scripture. Watch; understand what's the force, which is working within that man through his behaviour patterns. Recognize on sight; after recognition love the man and cast out the force, which is within him through my name. If not you yourselves will be destroying your own journey. In spite of all his attempts to take possession of you, I the Master will remain with you. Once in my inability to carry the weight of the heavy cross I fell alone under it. But I'm there to raise you up as you fall again and again. The Father who eagerly waits to lead you up to Omega is there to lift you. Look at this country. It is a small mass of land placed on a surface of water. Look at the destruction going on therein. If I allow this to happen to a small country of this size, to an ancient Island of Dhamma what would be the magnitude of the destruction, which would cut across numerous other countries? When the day of the Lord's wrath arrives everything will be surely destroyed, irrespective of their magnitude, wealth and power. Children, keep on watching

the way I confuse everything; be alert and continue vigil. Satan indeed is a magician. Even if everything appears as sources of consolation, all what is his is destruction. The end result of them is destruction. But the results of the Creator, true and one God are eternal consolation. Be immersed in my redeeming blood always; be armed with prayer; be rooted in the name Jesus, because it is impossible to escape from this destruction even if you raise arms or fortify yourselves within castles. If you remain un-harmed it is because of my name.”

29th January 2004

“My disciples I asked from you the most difficult thing which you are unable to break away as you progress through this journey. It is an agony to your inner-self. Also the Satan has obtain my permission to sabotage the journey you go with me as you offer unto me the most difficult things. He is the Lord of misdeeds and misdirecting. Children, it is here where you need wisdom and knowledge.”

1st February 2004

“If you do not have prayers that by beseeching, dear children you will be not be able to take even a step in your journey. When one or two of you, my disciples gather and discussed something, when you have finished your discussion stay there and continue your beseeching. Beseeches of this caliber are required for this journey. It is because of this that I follow you and re-emphasize this.”

3rd March 2004

“I am the Lord, who creates everything who leads everything. Even with agony I see how the humans whom I created are becoming more and more animal-like, defeating the animals themselves. As the creator when I look at the creation now, all I could see is decay, coupled with sorrow and mourning. It is drought and drying up all I could see. I do not see any new leaves shooting up with energy. All these are a source of discomfort to me. I will establish my kingdom, my heaven, within the one who offers his life willingly to me and who opens up the door of his or her interior self to me. But if anyone shows a willingness outwardly but does not gives his interior room to me I treat it as a sinful fraud and despising bitterly.

“He who walks with me should share everything with me. Whatever I say then he should fulfill it; He should stay with me; He should walk with me. Today many people build up their ego and image by displaying to the world that they are walking hand in hand with me. But the truth is not that. A number of people are seeking me while submerging truth and exhibiting fraudulent intents. They seek me going through many places. But they will not encounter the Lord of creation, the Lord of boundless love through anyone of those things. My beloved children, it is Me the Lord who keeps on suffering on account of this world, you have found. You are walking in my way. A dark cloud is slowly over shadowing my creation of love and compassion. Now time for turning towards me has arisen. I kept on watching for a long time bearing up with many things because of the pursue love.”

15th April 2004

(The Lord addressing me after an unbearable great confusion caused by the Lord Himself for our own development....)

“Anthony, how is everything good in all things? Is everything clear free now? Son, nothing what earlier is unnecessary now. Son, let us think about the future journey, which you

are to go with me. Son, become more small within your inner self. Then I will grow in you; I will become large in you; I will do great things in you. Anthony, do you remember that I told you at the beginning of the year that even you will not understand the future journey. Son, if it is so, be calm and stay composed until I teach you what you do not understand. The primordial serpent, the angel of darkness has obtained my permission to cause and create confusions. It is the root of the tree, which would stay strong. Anthony, the time you, waited for has dawned. Son, I will take you till you receive all what you expected. You therefore stay strong. This is a journey, which is incomprehensible to the human intelligence; This is the journey of Holy love. Anthony, meditate on me who is the free and the independent Lord; Do not burden your mind with many things; immerse your mind in my blood fully and then do all what you have to do.”

“Anthony, as you go on this journey you will be pierced; you will be wounded and feel pain on the wounds being reopened. Son, bear up them all and come forward. Explain to this flock so that they may come towards me. It is when my wounds are reopened that bleeding starts a new. Let love proceed when you are wounded; when your wounds are re-opened and bleeding. It is this that I expect from all the disciples of the community. Stand and do not fall, even if the journey is tough and difficult. Radiating heavenly love will always be with you. The way of the cross indeed is a process of melting self within self; a process of losing self within self.”

28th April 2004

“My beloved children, A man cannot comprehend my boundless love. Love in fact is a denial of self within self. This is what you should hold firmly. It is not many other things. It is what I learned from my Father then as well as now. Love in fact is a denial of self within self. Today many people try to present numerous examples for love and explain but love is all about. Love, the love which I show to you, the love which my Father shows to me, the love which I show to Him, the love which My Father and I show to the entire humanity is indeed a denial of self within self. Many people watch the agonies of my way of the cross. Some tell me that they are ready to share the weight of the cross with me, If they were there at the hour when I drank the cup of great agonies. Children, but it is more worthy and proper if one could understand and think that behind people I am undergoing the same agonies and suffering even today on account of all those lives. But who is there to meditate upon all those things? If due consideration given to that thought the society will not be as vicious as it is today.

3rd June 2004

“I am your father who carries out things in ways you never imagine of. It is impossible to size up magnitude of the cultivation of love. Love begins from Me the Lord and its end resides within Me. Be alert and be wise always. This is the time when the world is dragging itself towards darkness. This is the time when the dark cloud of sins engulfed the world gradually. It should happen so for the fulfillment of the sacred plan of the Father. It is then only the opportunity will arise for the emergence of glitter from the royal crown concealed with in you. Everything will come to pass from time to time very simply, very mightily. All what needed is reaping the maximum from the journey undertaken through hope and faith. Still these people haven't understood that the darkness is engulfing them, because their eyes are blinded in sin. They are unable to recognize the light. My beloved children, pull on yourselves through this weeping and wailing; climb and conquer this mountain range, because you have to possess the

summit of light. It is then that you will glitter radiantly from the mountain crest. It is then lower parts of the summit if not entire world will start glitter in that light. Bear up with everything; When you fall once rise twice in my name. When you feel the pain more and more let love proceed from you.

20th June 2004 (Addressing Jerad a disciple of the community)

“Beloved son, you have come from your interior; you were expecting within your inner self a word from me. Son, the journey, which I invite you is tiring, is sorrowful and make you thirsty. Now you are realizing through this tiring experience the severity of my way of the cross. It is a journey which people are unwilling to take on; a journey which God who became man took upon himself; but a journey through which you too are being taken through now. Son, You are feeling the gravity, the difficulty of this journey. If you feel that your journey is more difficult when compared with those of others be assured that the Lord God is very near to you, that He is leading you in His journey. When you are suffering I too am suffering. Son, the life is indeed is an offering; an offering to Him who owns everything; but also it is a suffering, a bearing, an encounter, and an expectation. Son, it is what life is all about. Overcome all challenges and barriers through the supreme name, Jesus. Show the magnificence of the journey, which you are undertaken by shouldering everything boldly. Son, think of the agony and the suffering, which the Lord had to face. Then a voice will echo through your own interior. That voice will be “go on without stopping”.

28th August 2004

“My disciples, my children, I see how you are entangled in pain and numerous problems. It is difficult to carry on in the journey when all what was never thought and expected start happening now in life. That difficulty cannot be described. It is difficult to bear up when even those things, which never thought of even in dreams start happening. I saw the suffering on the cross from the day I was conceived in my mother’s womb. Very often I remembered it. Therefore, I did not endeavour to find answers. Beloved children, you have already known the great answer. Therefore, it is unnecessary to search for answers through your current experience. Now you are thoroughly aware of the great journey you have to undertake in future. If so it is unnecessary to search for answers. If a person grasp a thing of eternal existence with both hands and whole soul he will own it right throughout his life on earth and his eternal life after death. If a person does not desire after things of eternal existence and holds fast to things of impermanent nature he would have to weep at his last moment. See for yourself how thoughts, feelings, and desires are distancing themselves away from goodness. When you see these things know that this journey is not in this world, not in resources, which will vanish, but the journey is found in the universal answer, which will never change. Beloved children, turn your lives journey more and more towards Me, the Lord, towards the suffering servant, towards the Divine King who will vanquish the Evil One. Then the eternal light will glow with in you.”

6th September 2004

“I am the creator of the universe. I created this earth for the sole benefit of mankind. I created man; I allowed him to receive everything, I entrusted him everything to develop them, to enhance their fertility and take them towards perfect fullness. Look at this world, which the Lord made because of His great love, which He made for the goodness of mankind and see the

manner in which the men are using this world for their own downfall. You might think that under this background it will be difficult to build up a spiritual giant within you. According to the Holy Scripture it is here that we need wisdom and foresight. A society of this nature is a perquisite for the emergence of a spiritual giant. A society headed towards destruction is necessary. Then only it will be possible to dedicate self and break away from self-ego and human pride for the salvation of the human family, which is dragging itself towards destruction. But no man will be able to gain that through his own self and through his own efforts. It is God – creator who could only create such a condition within you. Therefore, you never think that you are good, that you are perfect. As you think and re think in that manner you will die within yourself. My Children, my disciples, It is necessary that I should melt you out further if you are to witness the holy fruit of this holy journey.”

“Beloved children, I established the Holy Church for the goodness of mankind. I made it in the likeness of my own body. How is it now? It is beautiful outwardly. It tries to become more and more beautiful. Therefore, my children, my disciples, the journey, which you have to undertake to build the original Church (first Holy Church) for the second time is extremely difficult. But it is a journey, which gives immense joy internally. Because I the Lord will remain for ever and ever with you through the journey which you have to undertake. Think of my Church, which is deteriorating. Think of the humanity, my supreme creation, which is headed towards destruction. Take all of them through your mind to the foot of my cross. Children, soak them in my precious blood and cry unto me. Children, beseech the Lord for the emergence of a righteous era bringing an end to unrighteousness. Pray for the great plan which my father has develop, which the evil one is trying to destroy. Children, I have chosen you on account of this great plan.”

25th October 2004

(When the Community of ‘Daham Navodaya’ assembled, Jesus summoned me thereto through the young handmaid. I went there. Then Jesus addressed me.) “Anthony I have something to say. You know that the Lord is doing everything because of His abandon love. It is for the goodness of His children that the merciful Heavenly Father does everything. It might hurt the children at times, but it is so decided for their own goodness. The time is very short. Look at how the mankind created in my own likeness is being destroyed. Look at the way the nature is being destroyed. All these are a grief, a sorrow to me. You look after your children with love. You rejoice when they lead a good successful life. So am I. The whole human society is my children. It is an unbearable sorrowful experience to see them going the way of destruction.”

“My life journey is an eternal way of the cross. When a person yields to me and walks with me he or she will experience the cross throughout life. They will be console only when they depart from this world and take position of their seats in my kingdom. I bore up with pain and sorrow over a long period of time because of my love towards everybody. Even today it is so. The plan which is to be unfolded is the plan, which was destined to come into force a few years ago. Heavenly Father has delayed implementing the plan and allowed time to all because of my intercession. I kept on watching beseeching my Father in that manner till men come towards me through true contrition. But who came to me in that manner? I can no longer beseech the Father in that manner. The Father has expedited the plan. A trying, a difficult period of time is now emerging out.”

19th November 2004

“If a man meditate upon all of these not through his intelligence only but through his interior and chooses all what is fruitful and leads his life he will bear fruits irrespective of his religion his race or his vision in life.”

41

“All things keep on happening; all things keep on being formed for the day of the Lord”

26th December 2004 – (Sunday at 4 p.m.)

(That was the day the whole world was startled by the devastation caused through the Tsunami, which engulfed our country and a number of other Asian countries. Jesus said the following through His young handmaid at the House – (Chair of Jesus).

“I am the one and true God, the universal creator. Children, stay composed and collected, freed from all thoughts. In fact this day is not a special day for me. Love indeed is not forsaking weak people. Children, it is an unnecessary thing to have your interior and mind in a state of confusion. Many things will come to pass. I have foretold you this. When all those things did not take place it became a problem for all including even you. I saw this. When all these things did not happen I was stand upon by you, crushed by you, but I bore them up because of love. All these are things, which should have happened earlier, but I waited, watching because of love. Now the time is over. Know that many misfortunes and devastations are at hand. I have brought you as a community to this place through numerous conflicts and confusions. Now man is confuse and is in a state of conflictions. You will not be confused. These are just minute portion in comparison to those things which you will see in future. It is decreed for many more things to happen. Devastation comes at a time when no one thinks of. The Lord has the particular moment to shake the whole universe.”

“Now you are in the presence of the Holy One who shakes the foundations of the whole universe. You have established a friendship with the Lord who shakes the world and causes it to reverberate. Who is the person whom you called as your Father? It is the Lord who causes Holy devastation. Everybody’s attention is directed towards the cattle shed of Bethlehem up to now. The people do not want inquire into what happens in the world in the future. In the past everything, which came from Bethlehem ended up with the cross, but what begun at the cross has not come to an end. Children, I see many things, but I do not speak of many things. When everything happens meditate upon the words of the Lord. There is a time for eating, drinking and rejoicing, but this is not the time for that. This is the time to weep and make supplications on behalf of people who are suffering and made helpless under the yoke of grief and agony. This will be your mission even for the future. It is through this that you have been compelled to walk through.

“What is going to happen in the future will not be pleasant. Because, the people have cried up for all these evil and unpleasant things to happen to the Lord of all evil an unpleasant things. That one therefore will ensure that those things come to pass. The Holy one will claim right all what is holy. Who can tell how far this will proceed from this point? Let the able ones remain immaculate. The next devastation will take place within a second in a manner you never thought of. Definitely everything will end up pulled up and pulverized. But the Lord will bear responsibility for all these on account of all what belongs to him. Beseech the Lord on account of everything. See, the suffering man. Let your inner self be stationed always where always the most correct things exist. Whatever the Lord says they will come to pass as exclaimed.”

2nd January 2005

I am the Lord who is Holy. When I see all what I have created through love there is a great feeling of sorrow and suffering specially during this period. Meditate upon the words, which I have brought to you over a number of years, over and over passing from word to word. Remember the Nineveh of the past. It was the land, which the Lord chose for destruction. It was just only one country. But by this time the world, which I created and the people on it resemble the Nineveh of the past. There is no use even if eyes are open to see around; there is no use even in weeping. No one engages in them within their heart of hearts. The devastation, which awaits to happen next, will not be felt by even the shadow of a person. I bore up many things because of love. All are happening now because of love. Children, it is what you sow, which you will reap. Keep this only in your mind. Today there are many things but did you see the uselessness therein? You therefore sow what you can reap forever. Children, understand all through what happens. I am crying in the presence of the Father on account of all what is happening. What is necessary is crying to the Lord for the redemption of entire humanity.”

7th January 2005

“I am the Most Holy Lord. My friends, close your eyes for a moment, and let your interior be free of all things. When you are in this state listen to all what I say through your own interior. When the rains near the ant collects only what is necessary. Because it can feel the rains; they can feel the changes in the environment. All keep on happening in this period, which you pass through. But no one has collected what is necessary. Therefore everything has started to happen because of the Holy Love of the Lord. No one has grasped anything from all what happened. As the next moment is going to be terrible you know what is necessary. Through all what happened many people have lost what they have sown right throughout their lives in a moment. Sow what is most suitable. Then they will bear witness on your behalf at the place where you will go.”

My friends, I see that the experience of the cross, which I have given you, is very hard on you. Do you want to extricate yourselves from it? You are mourning to be freed from that burden of the sown cross. But if I take away the experience of the cross, which I have given you, you too will be lost; you will not go in the journey, which bear fruit; all what you sow will go astray and be lost. See today people are craving after those things, which do not bear fruits. Everything was lost in a moment. What will happen in future, will be similar. Therefore my disciples stay spotless and immaculate as far as possible. Because everything will become clear to the extent you remain immaculate. This journey will be understood and everybody will understand who you are to the extent you remain immaculate. Cry unto the Lord, not through

words but through your interiors. Because the next thing to happen will be more disastrous, it is sure. The Lord has arranged for everything to get confused in a manner never thought of. No one can say that nothing had been foretold, as the creator Lord has announced everything in presence of His chosen people.”

“The Lord of heaven became man came to the world and shouldered everything. Therefore the Lord feels all what man feels. The Lord feels what the man needs. The Lord understands what the man cannot do. The Lord does not ask for that, which is impossible. It is what is possible that He ask from each one. All ills and misfortunes will definitely break and fall apart. It is better to see the suffering of another through the interior and learn from it than to learn something through fear. People are still fighting for things which they will leave behind. Therefore my children, fight for those things, which you can take eternally. Then that will become a victory of the entire humanity. The future is terrible. Children, but stay fearless. The Lord will stay before and behind my weak and poor children.”

19th January 2005

“I am the creator of the Universe. Love is my primordial character. Leave aside what should be left aside. You will receive to the extent you will leave aside. Use wisdom; love wisdom; seek wisdom; make wisdom the ornament of your head. Collect the great love of the supreme Lord. I am the eternal love. But everybody should know that wrath too is within Me. My compassion is forever. Yet there is wrath within me even for a slight moment. Children, All things keep on happening; all things keep on being formed for the day of the Lord. There is love at a time and anger at a time within the Lord and they emanate out under His direction. Therefore what is destined to happen will surely happen. He who says so is I, Lord Jesus Christ.”

7th February 2005

“Love indeed is a primordial characteristic of the supreme Lord. He does everything because of love. No parent will give something unsuitable for consumption when the children ask the father or mother something to eat. So is your God the Father who is your creator. He does not give what is evil; but gives what is good only. Children, I do not speak of many things. But many things will take place. It is decreed that everything announced by the Lord through people of this nature many, many years ago to come to pass. What is decreed to happen, will be very terrible. The Evil One indeed is a charmer. At times he will appear as good but he is evil eternally. Human life too is holy at one instance and corruptible in another instance.

“Today many people are seeking me outward. If an attempt is made to hide the internal sinfulness and weaknesses while seeking me outwardly I the redeemer will not be found there. Today many people are engaged in struggle in the churches and with the things therein to find me. But the sins within their interiors remain the same. There is no use for anyone to seek me outwardly, but it is only through their interiors that they should seek me. It is their interior hearts, which they should keep pure always. The man is unable to achieve this through his own efforts. Only the true and one God who is creator can purify human heart, can sooth the mind. Therefore, yield yourself totally unto Him. Whatever be the religion, whatever be the vision a person follows he should lead an honest and sincere life within that. Allow the Lord the creator total position within your interior heart as the next moment is going to be very dreadful. Then

even without your knowledge the Lord will cause things to happen within you. If you are giving total position of your life to the creator Lord, it is unwise to fill your minds with many other things. It is fit and perfect if everything could be carried out with human efforts alone. Children, it is impossible to receive redemption through human efforts alone. Therefore, you remain, within the Creator and you get nourish yourself through Him.”

In the morning hours of **2nd April 2005**, Lord Jesus, through the medium of the young handmaid said the following. Aravinda, a member of the community was listening.

“Holy Father! I am pleased with the journey on which Your beloved servant John Paul II has embarked upon. I thank Thee for everything, You have gathered from him, prior to my return to the world again. Now, he is engaged in the process of completing the part of the tasks, assigned to him. The enemy too keeps on watching his endeavours. Father, hasten to act. He relies totally on You; he is totally dependent on you. Father! The way he proceeds through is very essential for my second coming. I praise Thee Oh Lord, for you have enabled that. Your Son, implores You in this manner, on his behalf. Father! I present myself before you, now. He resides within me, within my very heart. Father! Command.... that this community, chosen by You cries to thee in unison on behalf of Your servant. Father! The service he rendered on Your behalf is commendable. His braveness is very valuable. The faith he holds is pure and precise and it will remain so to the end. Holy Father, all praise and glory be unto Thee forever and ever.

“You, the people of My heavenly abode! Stand up from your seats. The moment of My servant’s advent is fast approaching. Be happy and elated to receive him. Father! It is We, You and I who know as to whether he has submitted to any weakness shortcoming during his life time. Therefore, forgive him on account of all those things. This is Your Son, Jesus Christ. Father, may all glory and honour be to thee forever. Call Anthony! Call all disciples of the community, in the near vicinity. Within the next half an hour I will speak to him. Son! Be ready. What have to be done is very near. Continue in prayer; even amidst all what you do, continue with praying. The enormity and eminence of your journey is at hand. Be ready! I am the Holiest of Holies.

(15 followers of the community assembled in haste. **At 9.53 a.m.** (normal time) Lord Jesus spoke through His young handmaid and said...) “Children! I have waited for a long time to call him to My Father’s kingdom. I have informed you of this, giving you many a time and date. Children! That very moment is known to My Father only. Everything has been entrusted to Me by Him. I interceded with Him, and sought additional time on behalf of all of you. Now, the moment has arrived. Behold, John Paul is a person who has spent his entire life, binding and blending him with Me wholly and soulfully. My Father has brought John Paul to this nation. Accordingly, He was given the opportunity to embrace the land of salvation. Up to this time, he has relied firmly on my promises alone. You had servants and handmaids through whom I worked. Events that unfolds after his death, would be those least expected by you. Oh, how would the people face and bear up with those events? Would not they fall pray for those deceptions? Oh, magnitude of the disaster that will happen. It is necessary to be adorned with Wisdom.”

"I'll be with him during this moment of time. Because, this is the moment at which....Lucifer himself stands before him, extending his arms towards his neck; I have placed my hands on him; and he is shedding tears, caught up in pangs of death. Children! Recall the hour which I spent at the garden of Gethsemane. The hour which he passes through now is similar to My hour at Gethsemane. Whatever the preparations a man makes to face death, he has to undergo such pains and face such frights. Death is so terrible. My Children, for this reason only I cried to my Father, during my agony. For a man, nothing is more terrible than death. The body so warm a moment ago is now turning cold; hands and feet become inert and inactive and tears roll down in torrents from the eyes. Father, hasten to call up servant in to you. Death is so terrible and frightening. Father, man is incapable of bearing up with that pain. The body that was warm is now turning cold. The entirety of his life is now being remembered and recalled. If a man of his caliber thinks so, how would this moment turn up to be for frail and weak human beings?"

"Father, Arrange to melt and mix your love through the tears which pour forth from his eyes. The man is helpless in face of death. Man fears death. It is so. Who delivers the man from the fear of death? You call them to a place, which never before has been visited. Father, now I am with my flock. Whoever may be holy, whoever may be righteous, but all are equal before death. On that day, the Father allowed the same to happen even to me, His only begotten Son. I grieve over what John Paul experiences now at this moment. Anthony! There is no doubt that you too, without fail will face such a moment. My Children, seeing Me will be all what you have for joy within you, at that time. Men live without giving thought to any of these. Alas, this mankind! How ignorant are you? Father, take away this cup of suffering from him. Let your magnificence shine upon him. Children, offer your supplications on his behalf. I too will be with you. I will become active within you again, amidst your pleas and cries."

(At 10.13 a.m. Lord Jesus spoke again to the followers, saying...). "It is the heavenly Father alone, who will take your Holy Father across the valley of sorrows, in which he remains immersed now. In this regard, witchcraft and magic will fail; might and mind will falter; science and technology will flounder, but it is spirituality only which will triumph. Men are clamouring to satisfy their yearnings throughout their lifetime. They endeavour to gain more than what they have got, yesterday. No issues arise, if their endeavours are righteous and reasonable. It is his duty to develop the creation which God entrusted to him. Children! In the past this had been performed perfectly and righteously. How is it done, now? Now it is carried out in sin and through deadly sin. All men are now endeavouring to satisfy their greed in whatever way possible."

"Unlike many a people, John Paul grew in the spirit throughout his entire life. They are accumulating all what is evil. Today, Vatican is being turned into a den of thieves. They do not wish to see John Paul II, living a second longer. Lucifer expands his power and he is planning to rule and reign in there. John Paul II read the message which I delivered through my mother, the very message which that blessed daughter noted in writing. He fell ill, being unable to bear the burden of the message, because he could identify Lucifer. He recognized the man who dealt with him closely. He was shaken, then. He was unable to bear the weight of the revelation and he fell ill. Now he is in the verge of death. He was unable to bear this outcome, as he felt Lucifer was set to expand his reign soon after his death. In time to come, Lucifer will bring many

powerful nations under his control. Thus, he is readying to rule over the world. Then, all what I have revealed would come to pass. Therefore, it is fit and proper that they are subject to intense study and analysis.”

“In addition, you will receive nothing either to drink or eat. Even water would be available in limited quantities. Even, the number of members in your families might go down. Even the number of members in the community too might see a reduction. Do not fear over any of those developments, because nothing in this world is more valuable than sacrificing one’s life for the sake of God. Men keep on living happily, eating and drinking, even though everything around them falls into decay and destruction. Lucifer himself is behind all these activities. In time to come, this country will become prosperous. It is caused not by Me, but by him, for I lead you in the way of the cross, only. Children, for this reason only that I told you that the time ahead is dangerous. You would have to live as the early Church did. What the Lord gives you will be, all you would have to eat. As the early followers did in the past, you would have to come together in prayer and make supplications. Anthony! Assemble all members of the community, in the evening. Assemble all others who join you in your journey, too. All of you come together, cry and make supplications till the passing of the midnight. Select a place suitable for praying. It does not matter even if it is my Head Quarters (The Chair). I will bring my young handmaid during that night.”

(At 3.00 p.m. we assembled at the Headquarters (Chair of Jesus) as a community and made arrangements to pray. At **10.30 p.m.** Lord Jesus addressed the members of the community and said...) “Beloved friends! Men, after having a sumptuous meal and drink are deep in sleep, happily and leisurely. Some are engaged in their routine activities. My holy son is languishing in tears. It is not because of the hour of death, but because he knows what will happen in future. That individual who will take the whole humanity in to his hands in time to come keeps on looking, happily at my Son who is dying. Heavenly Father casts His loving glance upon His Son and keeps on adorning Him. Men continue with their daily errands without any fear or fright. They do not know that the lord of darkness is taking control of nations, gradually. There is no gain even if they come to know. Who is willing to suffer? Who likes to carry the cross on their shoulders? Who wishes to carry on facing ridicule and humiliations? Therefore, even if you see all these, everyone is ready to gather all those things which give value and prosperity to life.”

“It is difficult for you to remain in prayer, toady, even during this hour. But this very moment, which you spend together, is becoming a source of power to My Son. You are the future generation of my activities, my mission. Anthony, remember My Son, recall all what I told you during the past year. Remember, the journey to which I have called you and the name, I gave you. Son, at the appointed time, you would have to come to that place and perform all. It is jointly, that all members of your herd (flock) should spend this moment. But my son, even in the company of many, keeps on suffering, up till the moment of his death, as I suffered, hanging on a cross. His heart is unable to shed the tears that trickle down from his half-closed eyes. But, it flows out through his very heart. My children, the death bed is so cruel and so excruciatingly painful and frightful. If it so happened to Me, the Son of God, on the cross how would be that experience for a man? Men might think how fortunate it would be to get rid of this situation, using money, power or pride accumulated through strife and struggle, right throughout the lifetime. But the humans are distancing themselves from the depth and meaning of the dying

moment from their lives. Children! Cry and supplicate on behalf of him, jointly. Even one sigh from you, at this moment would be very valuable to him.”

“Anthony! It is your brother who endeavours to embrace me, now. Son, this moment is a difficult, a trying time for him. Plead for him. He is passing through the last hour. This is the future calling of your clan, which struggles to emerge out. The sighs and moans, he sends up with pain, with difficulties are all on behalf of your herd. The tears he shed are on behalf of your people. The pain, which he endures, is for the glorification of God. Anthony, he is a great leader whom this period has brought forward; he is a hero; a spiritual giant and a man who stood tall above all unto the end. That is the true Christian way of life, for which I call you I am as such.; standing firm up unto death is the call. It is through an internal struggle that he walked up till now. The burden of the Lord’s future way, which neither his body nor his mind could bear, he bore. He is the man who gave me consolation right throughout his entire lifetime. Children, plead and supplicate as a community; come together soon; stay awoken and make your pleas and supplications; raise your voices of supplications through hymn and praise in order help that man who wages a war single handedly on behalf of the whole humanity. He keeps on watching till you make pleas and supplications on his behalf. Therefore, Oh Children! Plead for him together, jointly. I speak to you again, entering to my hand maid.”

(At **12.20, past midnight** – normal time) “Children, close all doors and windows now. Switch off all electric lamps. All of you! Be seated, now! I am now seated on my throne, the Cross. I am getting ready to immerse my son in my precious blood, together with you. Children! Even, if you spend your time in this manner, there are numerous problems, difficulties, and unsolvable, unidentifiable questions within your interior. Embrace all of them as a single unit and be ready to immerse my son in my blood. Think of the son who lays in his bed, sick and suffering. My blood keeps on flowing forever. This preparation is for the pouring of that blood for my son. My preparation is to shed my blood on behalf of all the errors and failures, committed by my son throughout his life, commencing from the time of his birth. This preparation is to shed my blood which is the grand gift, which he receives from me on account of his way of life. This is the moment in which my blood is being shed within him in order to dispel all machinations therein. Bring your hands together. Pray and beseech now, that your hands be filled with my blood. Adorn your hands with my blood. Son, this is the life giving medicine that I give you. It is only on this earth, that a man could receive this. Son, may you receive that, now. My children, cry and raise, your voice in supplication on behalf of my son’s last moment.”

“Holy father, extend your arms on behalf of your son. All praise is unto thee! On account of your magnificent love! Children, raise your hands to the Lord. He is the one who lives forever and ever. Children, I i.e. Jesus remain with you in this manner and cry in supplication. I directed my eyes towards John Paul. Now he can ascend into my Father’s embrace in peace. Now cry for your journey ahead. Sing, happily. John Paul is now in the Father’s embrace.” (Then, the time was around **12.45, past mid night**.)

“John Paul’s missionary endeavours were excellent. This missionary effort, which I perform together with you, is equally excellent. I told you many things about the ferociousness of the last moments of death. Anthony, you and the members of the community should empty yourselves of all about what I told. Now, all heavenly beings can sit, again. Son, the most terrible

hour is coming. Be prepared for that moment. It is near and at hand. Prosperity will come, surely. But it comes from the evil one. You therefore will not receive it. Whoever, runs after that will face disaster, definitely. You will remain firm, ever faithful to me and receive things, which would remain unchanged forever. Anthony, place your hands on my hands, now. Now, let all members of the community join and come together by placing their hands. My journey of my holiness has just begun. They keep on doing what is all his (Lucifer). Satan, this is the clan which will destroy you. Satan, All they are your opponents. I will stay with them. Satan, do whatever you want. I will do all what is mine. Children, conclude this prayer by proclaiming, in unison that the name of Lord the Most High is most holy.” (The time was 1.15 a.m. on 3rd April)

42

“The redemption of the man, who carries the cross throughout his lifetime will be the cross itself.”

14th April 2005

“That day, experiencing the pangs and perils of death, at the moment of approaching death, I prayed to My Father at the garden of Gethsemane. Today, you are unable to develop a prayer properly. Are you unable to set aside a moment to sacrifice yourself for me, your Lord, in my agony? He who troubles himself over external matters is a fool. The one who allows spirituality to prosper in him is a wise man. Truly, I say to you that men do not wish to suffer; instead they strive to be happy. Men do not know the great depth lying in sorrow, the soulful happiness in grief. The Son of God, having relegated his Godly eminence realized the fullness of soulful happiness, embedded in sorrow and grief. Therefore the Son of God bore the bitterness of sorrow and suffering, which no mortal man could bear. Even today, He continues with it. The Lord did not just go near the cross, but ascended to the Cross, the very throne. All what you desire is to go near the cross. But salvation is found in the throne of the Cross. You, the members of my supreme community should keep this in mind, thoroughly. Chosen children of my supreme community, undergo this pain and agony, even amidst all your inabilities and weaknesses. Let others too own this great salvation. Then only you will be blessed with consolation in your souls.”

“If the Lord is present at the hour of the death of a person, blessed will be that hour for that person. He will forget the pangs, pain and perils of the hour of death. May everybody endeavour to bring God and unite with him at least during that moment! Free yourself of all external matters and be empty. Why do you, my disciples pursue after things which will decay and go waste? Keep everything simple. Because when all earthly matters slip away from men in future, they will not be able to cope with that. Search for real happiness, which is found in what's right; the true happiness which often is not sought by men. Because the happiness that men seek for today may turn into a tragedy in an instance. Keep simple all your external activities, even your daily errands. Then you will have time to spend with God.”

“The three temptations, which Satan thrust upon our Lord, then are present even now amongst you. There could be no greater good than converting your daily work and life experiences into

prayer as St Therese of Child Jesus did. You are passing through a very dangerous time period. However much I have told you, you have failed to understand its gravity and depth. In time to come when everything will be revealed, you too will understand all these. Satan possesses more power than the man. But now you should possess a power exceeding that of Satan. When Satan prospers, it is necessary that you too prosper exceedingly, through the power of my mighty hands and love. Then only I can make you a mighty weapon in my hands for the battle between forces justice and injustice. Children, choose that which is right and then grow in it. I, who says so, am Jesus Christ, your Lord.”

25th April 2005

“I am the Lord God and the Supreme High Priest. My beloved Anthony, everything keeps on rolling, happening, properly in accordance with the great plan of God, devised in the ancient past. One day, all people of the world would see the journey which you have embarked upon with me, up to now; be surprised of it and understand it properly. If this is a journey of the Cross, then the Cross would be its end. Anthony, you are not entitled to royal crowns, regal garments and clothes, thrones and affluent seats rights and rituals, honour and respect and riches. If a person walks in the way of the Cross, that journey will end up in a Cross. But eternal life starts from the heaven above.”

Anthony, all the journeys are OK up to now. Is it not so, my son? Do not give thought to anything; maintain in your concentration in Jesus. Many things that which sadden you internally will take place. Many things you will see. Son, it will be very hard for you to bear up with. However, face them all; bear them all, my son. Face them all; do them all wisely. It is impossible for man, but for God everything is possible. Keep this in mind always. Forgiving would become difficult, if a man fails to learn something, even when he is forgiven, over and over again. But, My Father, ever loving and merciful repeats it. Many members of your community, being unable to ascend the throne of the cross are languishing, incarcerated in many ways and locations. Over a long period of time, with compassion and love I have explained all, what is required. The tempter has obtained my permission to test you, to tempt you. Therefore, it is up to you to remain, unaffected from all of them. I eagerly wait until you come to me, redeemed and freed from all forms of serfdom and slavery. With love, I have sown. Now I wish to harvest the produce. But the produce does not wish to be reaped under my sickle. Instead, it wishes to face numerous disasters and misfortunes. Anthony, build this community, more and more.”

2nd May 2005

“I am the Lord God who hides his magnificent splendor and manifests himself as a human, amongst you during this period of your life time. Men are passing through a very short time period. Anthony, your entire life, how much does it matter to me? Recall and remember! I told you through the medium of the first handmaid. Hence, it is a day or an hour of mine that men spend during the entirety of their life time. With all what they pile up in bundles, while spending that short time, all men should face my judgment. Then I will test, weigh, measure and assess as to what the men have brought to me. What is good in my view, I will retain with me; but what I do not need, I will throw them into the Hell.”

"A man fills his stomach when he finds a food. Then he looks on for what he will get, next. That is human nature. Both, the men in the past as well as the men in the present are same. Men are not satisfied by anything. Men of today would repeat in a similar manner, all what men in the past did. It is a great folly, foolishness. Even when danger looms near them, even when the angel of death squeezes them by the neck, even when life drips away from them at their final moment men would like to earn more than today and live happily. I endeavoured to save members of my community from this pitiable condition, through what I have said and through the events and incidents that occurred. But many remain incarcerated, bound by constraints and limitations. It is this short period, which is equivalent to an hour before me that you have to pass in search of eternal life. What I told about the time ahead will surely come to pass. All what have been told before regarding the future would come to pass accordingly. Initiate from the Vatican. There will be religious differences and conflicts in future. Confrontations will flare up among philosophers. Rivers of blood will flow. Corps of men and women would file along the highways. They will ooze and rot. Envy and anger will reign supreme. Lust and covetousness will spread. That's why, I repeatedly tell all lives you to come nearer to me."

28th May 2005

"I am your Lord God who drank then, and drinks now a priceless cup of excruciating pain and agony as a gift for the salvation of mankind. The Son of Man, out his incessant love and compassion for mankind has been compelled to become a servant of mankind, forever. The men are honoured for their heroism. They dazzle spectacularly sporting great personality. They are full of wealth and power. But the Son of Man continues to suffer, crushed by every one of those beings The Son of Man has become a slave on behalf of those beings. Accordingly, the slavery and servant hood has become the lot of the Son of Man."

"I keep on watching the manner everything takes place on account of plans of God the Father. It is not pleasing to me. Seeing those things and hear about those things, is not endearing to me. But I continue to watch them with great interest. Because all of them open up all doors to me to do my part on account of the fulfillment God the Father's plans. Therefore I have to bear them on account of love and also to be angry with them out of love. Anthony! You too are unable to understand this plan as it is. The second step which you would adopt, when a child goes astray and fails to listen even when explained with love would be reprimanding. I too am so.

"Anthony, it is written in the sacred scriptures that I'll take you through still waters. Why don't I take you through rough, troubled waters? Son, here is the difference. The waters that are moving, always do not pose danger. But that what is still always, is dangerous. It is through a path of such peril and danger that I take you and the flock. That's why all of them have become hard to bear. Fear not for the Lord is with you. Everything will flow down in this manner. The Lord performs everything, instantaneously including the part that He has to do and that which you say cannot be performed, ever. Many things might happen. The things that disturb the mind will happen, very often. You may have to face injustice. But what is required is to remain firm in faith in the Lord. Satan is more active than you. Therefore it is better to remain wise and vigilant. Remaining wise and vigilant, even though small events would be the intelligent option.

Children, I see all your painful experiences. I am sad about them. Children, bear up with them. You have to do them all in order to console him. So say I, who am your Lord.”

31st May 2005

“Children, it is necessary that you are inflamed with love. It is necessary that mercy flow forth from you. I entrusted everything to man, with outpouring of love and mercy. Children, when you smile, I too smile. I weep, when you cry. When you suffer, I too suffer. When you offer I take them all to the Father. When you take one step with me I take ten steps within you. The spotless Lamb lets his supreme splendor to flow forth among you. My children, my followers, I have built up you through different things as distinct individuals, differing from one another. But, Children all of them should reach a single spot. They should come into the great love, the great faith towards the Lord. See, the streams and rivers are different; but there is a spot where all of them meet. It is the ocean. Children, the different characters found in your community should collide with each other, break forth and flow and join that great mass of water which is the mighty Lord. Then only your journey will become strong, then only it will have the power to break all door locks and overcome all barriers. Let the Holy Name of Jesus be enthroned within your hearts. Then, only everything will proceed towards the correct goals and targets.

02nd June 2005

“Children, my followers, now the time, which I gave is enough. Stand up for the Lord. Then the Lord will stir you, within. He will direct it to the correct destination. Then, he will not stir you again. It is I, your precious Lord who says so. If you endeavor, honestly I would have had a chance to elevate you, within a time, shorter than this. Still you are caught up with your own rules and regulations, and traditions. That’s why it has become difficult. If there is anything that Lord tells you, if there is a pattern through which the Lord takes you, step into that direction only. That’s the need.

3rd November 2005

“The Son of Man who found comfort in sorrow and pain, on account of mankind, sits enthroned on the Cross of Calvary, even today. I bestowed the royal crown of that throne upon humanity. Even today, the Son of Man, having transformed pain into a sweetened flavour, pouring consolation on all continues sacrificing Himself on the Cross. For the good of all, He is ready to spend every moment of time, more and more, even those difficult moments of intense pain & suffering. The pain and suffering you endure do not belong to you alone, because, the Son of Man continues paying the related price, even today. I have told you much. ‘What has to happen would happen’, in two or threefold proportions. Fear not. It’s the hour of the tempest of destruction, blowing around you. Be armed with wisdom. Wear it amidst the blessings of the Lord. Life is a cross. Though the vertical and horizontal arms of the cross intersect each other, the cross of life is not so. It is multidimensional. But the very essence, the very taste of life is found therein only. That’s what you should understand. Children come to the very centre of the cross, the very throne by experiencing the vagaries of your life amidst, trials and confrontations.”

17th November 2005

“The time keeps on flying. The time is dawning for bestowing of divine protection for the chosen people of God and giving great wealth and comforts, along with destruction, hidden within those

material things to the chosen people of the evil one. The hour is at hand for the people to realize the folly and futility, found in all material things. Children, the lives that oppressed and persecuted are carrying the Cross. When you are crushed, when you are persecuted, remember that I, the Son of the Mighty Lord am suffering for you, being persecuted with you...In time to come all that remain will manual jobs only. The time for the destruction of science and technology is very near. Then, as in the beginning all that remains will be manual jobs only. Don't fear, stay calm, whatever the changes that take place around you. Children, keep in mind that everything happens according to the plans of the Lord, only. Children, keep watching all his doings till the end."

22nd January 2006

"Children, the salvation of the man will be the very Cross which he carries on, right through his lifetime. The absolute truth of the life of a man, who suffers, who is crushed and oppressed, whose hopes and expectations are shattered, who lives in a society where truth is buried beneath lies, and who suffers under these, should be the salvation resulting from His victorious resurrection, achieved through suffering. I thought of taking you, in this very manner through the journey through which I take you, on account of that sacred plan, on account of that sacred responsibility, because this will not accord with any of the theories; neither will it fall in line with any of the philosophies. The journey through which I take you is like an entangled twine ball. But the Lord retains that entwined status within you and continues teaching you how to extricate yourself from each entanglement, therein. This is a journey, undertaken on account of absolute truth. It is a journey searching for absolute truth only. This is a journey undertaken for the salvation of mankind, where you are made to walk, as tools in my hand. You are a people formed by my hand. It is impossible for you, not to have a clear idea of these things, as you design by my hands. This is a journey called for by my Father on account of that absolute truth. Establishment of the absolute truth will be its end."

"Where there is a suffering man in pain, where there is a smitten man, where there is man in tears, there I will be with him. His status matters least for me; it does not even if he is a pauper. I myself will be there, with him. He who expects and strives in search of name and fame in the society is an empty man, a worthless man. He is neither endowed with the power of life nor blessed with the strength of body. The absolute truth of the Christian way of life is the journey which you, as the members of my supreme community have undertaken. Therefore, Children! Do not attempt to turn back. It is a journey which no men would embark on at any time. Therefore, let all forms of barriers, suffering and sorrows, contempt and condemnation come against it. Children, someone is within you to help you to carry the burdens, to shoulder the loads, which you alone would not be able to bear. Your Lord God, who suffers with you in your sufferings, but who rejoices over fullness of your inner peace and joy, dwells within you, always. The world will see your poverty. They will think that it is curse you have received. But, it is a blessing which you have received. Externally men might decide that you are poor. But the men might not grasp the fact that you are truly rich internally.

"You, the members of My supreme community, are a people who breathe blessing upon blessings. Your hand and feet, your fortitude, blood, tears and sweat, are more precious to the Lord than burnt offerings. Children, I eagerly await till you drag this net and carry it towards me. In the past, the Son of God, who came down to the earth, as Jesus did not receive acceptance

or and recognition in the society. The situation is the same, even today. It will be same for you too, if you walk in the true Christ's way, you should go forward in this great, mammoth Christian journey. I keep on watching."

12th February 2006

Anthony, the journey on the crooked path is very difficult. In the journey, through which you are taking each one of your disciples, one individual is crooked, another will oppose it; everything is opposed to each other incessantly; none will be equal. As seen in the Holy Scriptures, even the holy men and women who led through did not see and eye to eye. They differed in many things. Matching characters were not there. Anthony, it is individuals with such contrasting characteristics that I gave you as members of your community. It is difficult to unify them and lead them along a single path, towards a common objective. Anthony! However, push them; pull them, drag them and go on. Sow seeds of love always."

19th February 2006

"I, the creator of the universe keep on examining the interior of man, continuously. What is external is not pleasant to me. If your intentions are frank I the Lord will dwell with you. If any man is immersed in the experience of the cross, I will cast My eyes of love and mercy on all his inabilities and infirmities. Men will be able measure you up know who are you are, based on your external appearance. But it will not be a correct decision. If I look upon humanity in a similar manner, there would not anybody in the world for me to love. Wherever I find a place in a person's life, then I'll remain in that place. Therefore empty yourself of all what you have gathered through assessments made of each and every person, based on what you see externally."

"Your souls will be consoled to the extent of your internal sanctity. Then only it will be possible to walk with the Lord through the grand experiences of the way of the Cross. My followers! You are walking through the way of my Cross. It is necessary that you remain within the experiences of the Cross, irrespective of where you are stationed. If there is a slight difference, even by a decimal, then you should think whether you are in the right place. Cash and kind would necessarily be a hindrance to My way of the Cross. A simple life, a life of momentary existence is all what is required for that journey. Keep the way of Cross, which you built so far with Me, your Lord, within your interior, always. Try, always to lead that life holding the hands of the Lord. Experience and feel that I, Jesus am the dear friend who is ready to share with you, your pain and sorrow."

**“Holy Father, bless them for that great journey, which We,
You and I only are aware of”**

Some extracts from messages in April and May 2006

“There is a person who has to shoulder everybody’s burdens and be sacrificed on account of the sins of all. There is a person who dwells in secret and on whose head a price has been set, on account of all. He is now seated alive, before you. The entire earth is a single country for me. The entire humanity, created by me is a single people for me. It’s my heritage. They are my children. I never divided them based on nationality, religion. All divisions result from human actions. If somebody thirsts greatly, internally and hungers badly, internally, and passionately for human redemption and he pleads for something, eternal in nature then, I am ready to grant it without thinking twice. All what I need is pleasantness and integrity within men’s interior.”

“My Children, Sorrow and sufferings of your children are your own sorrow and suffering. It is a similar type of sorrow that I experience, daily. That is why when you interrupt your journey on being blocked at several places that I speak to you in sorrow. Definitely I will feel the love, which you have towards your children. It is for a small duration of time that you will be fathers and mothers to your children. I will be a father, a mother, a brother and a loving friend to all of them, at all times. My children, my followers – It saddens me greatly when you fail to step on to the path that leads to goodness. You go to the doctors and get yourself cured of pain. I am unable even to do that. Even now, I sacrifice myself in the presence of the Father on behalf all. My parental love outpours and flows abundantly. No one realizes this and therefore my sorrow is doubled; trebled. You know when you suffer on account of your children, and they know that you are suffering because of them. Children, I do not have, even that relief.”

29th May 2006

“My children – Turn back and look at the journey in which I have led you, through my revelations over the last ten years. See that the journey is very deep, now. This is a journey, running across narrow paths and deep abysses. Chaos and confusions and inability to fathom and understand are found in that great depth. This is the moment of opening up of the depth of my calling, your vocation. My children, my followers – I reside in your broken and bruised hearts. Let there be a great hunger, a great thirst for the Lord, within your hearts. The truth can never be concealed. Love shall never go waste. If you do something in love, that in turn will pursue you in love, undoubtedly. Children, adorn your-selves with the ornaments of the Lord for life to flow forth in abundance. Myth does not last long. The truth cannot be concealed. The truth will be revealed, surely. Father! This is my supreme community. This is my community coming down from above. It is my consolation, my faith, my hope, and my victory. I am happy over it. Holy Father, bless them for that great journey, which We, You and I only are aware of”.

02nd July 2006

“Oh, that terrible inferno! I am not ready to sprinkle a drop of water to douse it. Why? The metals chosen by me, I’ll put into the fire and see, During this time, I am ready to assess

whether they would burn and boil and become refined, reshaped and sharpened as they are put into the fire. My followers! I do not remain silent within the experiences of your lives, lives of each and every one of you. Do not fear in face of your life experiences, even amidst weeping, tearing your flesh and bitterness of your souls. The Lord is busy with and deeply involved in the journey for which you have been called. You, My followers, who have been chosen by me for that grand journey, have despised my plan; you have released yourselves from my calling; you have made sin, the way of your whole life and offered the present and the future to sin, yet, through my sighs and weeping I remain busy, focused on you. My Children, my followers, where you go now is not to the zenith of defeat and despair, but I have called you for a journey, most holy and splendid for the sake of salvation to mankind. I have called you for a journey which cries out saying that sin is bitter and foul. My beloved children, move through your own experiences, proceed through the journey as you are."

Revelations of Jesus, Our Lord using the young handmaid have come to an end, now. The revelations made through the young handmaid came to an end amidst great confusion and chaos. As a result, our community had to wear the garb of humiliation. On 15th April 2004 the Lord, spoke to me through the medium of the young handmaid, saying "In the beginning of this year I told you that even you would not understand the journey. Do you remember Anthony? Then my son, stay calm, unconfused till I teach you what you do not understand. The ancient serpent, the messenger of darkness has obtained permission from me to create chaos and confusions." Therefore from year 2004 to 4th June 2006, I had to attend to all activities with a sense of doubt and uncertainty. It was during the period 29th May 2006 to 4th June 2006, that Lord Jesus imitated the dialogue to explain all, what I did not understand. He did so not by words, but through daily events and occurrences. As a result of this, a part of the members of the community moved away from that environment and joined Lord Jesus' headquarters (Chair of Jesus). It resembled the act of building camps, at the time of Exodus expecting to see again the clouds and towers of fire which disappeared. We could make that decision easily, because of the message given by our Lord Jesus through the medium of the young handmaid on 25th May 2006. "All future assemblies and prayer sessions of the community should be carried out in My Head Quarters." In September and 2006, Lord Jesus, using His first handmaid explained to us all what had been carried out over last 3 ½ years using the young handmaid.

"I noted the following, under number 17 of this publication. "This is a rehearsal of the dawning, in advance of the terrifying impacts of the Lord's holiness upon His handmaid and His disciples." It was only after the revelations made, later by Lord Jesus through His First handmaid that we understood that all what was carried out through the young handmaid was indeed the same rehearsal. This was an experiment, carried out by Lord Jesus to test whether the community would be able to bear up with the impact of the terrible sequences of holiness which dawns for the birth of a new era and also foretaste of which Lord Jesus has allowed the community to experience in advance. In this regard, Lord Jesus has spoken through the young handmaid; even Lucifer has spoken, even through her own mind too. Lucifer has spoken giving the impression of a messenger of light. Lord Jesus says that because of this experience, which the community had, the supreme community is now able to educate people not to go astray during that frightening era. The book of Revelation, in the Holy Bible refers to a frightening and chaotic period of 3 ½ years, which the whole human race would have to face. Even the duration of the rehearsal which we went through is 3 ½ years. Jesus, therefore tells us to write up a

separate book covering the experiences we went through and to present it to the people on the most opportune time. On 27th April 2003, Jesus spoke through the young hand maid and said “Anthony, complete this publication. Then I will seal it.” It happened in October 2006. This publication from its very beginning to the end, inclusive of every letter, without any exception has been narrated by us while being covered the first handmaid, by Lord Jesus. Lord Jesus edited and corrected this publication, eliminating all that is not his (all additions made by the Adversary or the human mind.)”

44

“The more you get nearer to Mary, the more you get away from Lucifer”

The signs of divine action, performed through Sujeewa again, Lord Jesus’ first handmaid could be witnessed during the prayer session held at the Head Quarters on Friday, 30th June 2006. Thereafter, on several occasions, Jesus has appeared to Sujeewa and communicated with her. Lord Jesus has said to her to start making a record of all what He has told her before along with a request to record, but which she has failed to record.

We were engaged in the task of purifying the Headquarters (the house where we were in) on a day in the month of September (September 7th) during which month Lord Jesus extricated us from chaos which we faced. Lord Jesus, residing within His first handmaid, worked together with us. “No one is a servant to none. All excluding invalids should attend to their own work. I am a God who works even today” having said so, Lord Jesus took into His hands the Holy Bible of the prayer chamber of the Headquarters; raised his eyes heavenwards; turned a page suddenly; placed the Bible reverently and said “Until this becomes true, this should remain the way it is” It was the page which opens up Chapter 36 in the Book of Ezekiel.

The first two weeks of October 2006 was period during which Lord Jesus invited us through Sujeewa saying “Children, ask anything from me”. I now placed before you a few things which we understood, having asked from Lord Jesus. Firstly we inquired Lord Jesus about His life which extended over 33 years.

“Till I was 12 years old, I spent my life at home in the company of my mother and the foster father. I spent every moment fruitfully. If I felt that my foster father was in need of some nails and bolts to complete a chair or table which he was constructing, then I would stand behind him; prepare the wooden nails and bolts and hand them over to him in silence. I did not wait till I am told by my father or mother to do the needful. Between years 12-18 of my life, I spent my day, staying at home, as well at the temple in Jerusalem. Between years 18-20, I spent my days staying at Home, also at Jerusalem in solitary confinement. Between the years 20-24, I remained at home especially in the company of my foster father. When I was 24, my foster

father passed away. Then he was 93 years old. During the years 24-27, I spent most of my time with my mother.”

“Between the years 28-30, I stayed at but also roamed the world, going from one country to another. As Son of God I enjoyed that power. I had the power to flee away from Gethsemane, and move to a safer haven when I was surrounded by my enemies. But I willingly submitted myself knowing that such suffering was necessary for the emancipation of humanity in accordance with the plans of the Father.”

“I went around the world, visiting all countries, as means of the Creator unifying himself with His creation. It was not meant for receiving education, neither to become an acolyte of someone. I came to this island too. Even then, this remained as an island. In each and every country, I addressed at least few of the citizenry, in the language of the respective countries. I spoke with them especially about the Creator. When spoke, I specifically targeted one or two who were burning with a taste for God. (We inquired Lord Jesus as to where, in which country He met the most passionate towards the Creator.) It is in India and neighbouring countries that I spent most of my Time. (We asked whether there are any original sources left out to establish His arrival in those countries.) Attempts have been made to erase the original sources, but in some places they have been left behind. The last three years of my earthly surgeon have recorded in the Sacred Scripture.”

“The age difference between my foster father and my mother was 25 years. After my ascension, my mother lived on earth for another two years. Thereafter she was taken up to heaven from earth. She was woman free of the original sin. She was the most supreme creation of God the Father. Therefore she is immune from death. She was taken up to heaven. Then, she was 78 years old. Therefore no one can become like Mary. Try to become at least a decimal of what Mary was. (Thereafter we made further inquiries regarding Mother Mary. We inquired as to whether her lifestyle was recognized during in the early Church. Then we asked as to why no references have been made either in the Acts of the Apostles or Epistles regarding her. I write down below what Lord Jesus opined, then.)

“Then, Mary’s exemplary life style was well recognized within the early Church. But, it’s true that references have not been made either in the Acts or Epistles, regarding this. It was a responsibility forsake, not carried out by my apostles. Therefore, when the first Holy Church is reestablished for the second time, the exemplary lifestyle of Mother Mary should be given a more prominent place exceeding the present. I looked not unto saying of a person but in to the interior of his mind. Try, through whatever means to get closer to Mary. The more you get nearer to Mary, the more you get away from Lucifer. Mary is truly a mother, as I, the Son of God assumed human form through her womb. But she remained an ever virgin. If she had one more child would I entrust her to the care of John?”

Then we drew the attention of Lord Jesus to Mel Gibson’s film and the comments made by some to the effect that the sufferings of Jesus have been exaggerated in the film, also to the comments made by His Holiness Pope John Paul II after viewing the film “This happened, so.” We asked Jesus as to whether he suffered such excruciating pangs and pain as depicted in the

film. I make note of the opinion expressed by Jesus, then, through His first handmaid in the following manner.

“Children, I suffered much more than that. The sufferings I endured before my death on the cross were not limited to a few early hours of a day. They arrested me in the dawning hours of Friday. They crucified me on the next Friday. I suffered in torture chambers throughout a whole week. They took me to Annas and Caiaphas, Herod and Pilate. I was persecuted in all those torture chambers. In one of those chambers, I was made to sit, for three hours, on a bed of nails and insulted me, humiliated me immensely. During those three hours I was made to stand and then sit again on that bed sharp nails, four times. Once when I was lead through a stair case, they tied my legs together by a rope and dragged me along the steps. Non one who had suffered in the torture chambers could say that Jesus did not go through the suffering which they underwent.”

“A day before Maundy Thursday, before I informed my disciples of my death, I met my mother and told her of my imminent death. I knew, right throughout my earthly life that the Cross was my heritage. (We as ked the Lord.... Some say that it was not a Cross but only a cross bar, that Jesus carried along.) “During the journey to Calvary, they forced me carry a cross bar to a certain distance. Then they ordered me to leave the cross section there; go back and bring the other cross section. Then they fixed cross sections to form the Cross. They fixed the Cross in such manner to make an affixing nails emerge out prominently. That nail got entangled with a bone of mine, resulting in a big wound on my right shoulder. During my passion right throughout a week, I met my mother for the first time, as I carried the Cross to Calvary. It was to my Mother, I appeared first soon after my resurrection.”

(Then we said: We agree that there was no sufficient time to take Jesus to Caiaphas & Annas and Herod & Pilate before crucifying Him, after arresting Him early morning on Friday. Therefore what Jesus says is a fact. But why this fact is removed from four Gospel accounts?) “God the Father wanted to keep that fact hidden, in order to have it revealed when the righteous era is about to emerge. The first Holy Church desired much to combine Good Friday, Alleluia Saturday and Easter Sunday and celebrate the Passover, as the only festival in a year. Therefore, the then Church wanted to have it hidden. Lucifer too wanted to keep My victory at Calvary hidden all days. However, this concealment by Lucifer will only end through the great humiliation and suffering that you, as a community, will endure on your journey. Even though my week of great sorrow isn’t mentioned in the four gospels, it is recorded in one book written during that period.

(In October 2006, when Jesus, through His first hand maid said “Children, ask me anything”, we inquired Him about creation and evolution.) “This whole creation emanated from my Father who the primordial Ancient one. Therefore, the age of the universe cannot be stated with certainty. God said “Let there be light.” It was the emerging of the Word, the Son of God who resided in the heart of the Father from the heart of the Father. At that moment the Word and the Spirit jointly brought orderliness and splendor to the universe which was in a state of void and chaos by creating all living things, including man.” (Jesus spoke about the theory of evolution. There were two A/L students present at that time. Looking at them...) “They are good to be studied and score points at examinations. The man who lives today is the same man whom I created in

the Garden Eden; the animals too are same. There could many other planets, even those populated with plants and living things in the universe, but there is no creation resembling man in any planet in the universe.”

The country where in you live now is the Garden of Eden, which I created. It is the earthly paradise where Adam and Eve lived. The person who identified this country as “Adam Garden” and “Paradise” for the first time did so, through divine revelation. (“Who he is?” we inquired) “Know it, through books. I am pleased to see the splendour of a garden being included in your National Anthem. (Then, we asked Him. At Sujeewa’s wedding Jesus said “Although they were married on 4th December, their bodily union should take place only on 6th. This resembles the command that I gave in the Garden of Eden.” If so, is the command decreed in the Garden of Eden similar to this? For how long, is the taboo enforced therein valid?) “A similar command, I decreed in the Garden of Eden. It was valid for six months if accounted for in your present day standards.” (It just happened and we said.... Wasn’t it a tough test?) “But Adam and Eve successfully faced that challenge for a greater part of that time. Then only Lucifer sought my permission to test them. Had Lucifer sought permission, I would not have denied him the permission. They failed the test of Lucifer. They disobeyed divine commands.”

(“We asked the Lord Jesus as to why Lucifer has been identified with the number 666 in the Book of Revelation. The message delivered then by Lord Jesus through His first hand maid is presented below.) “When the period of three and half years, allowed by me to Lucifer to test humanity intensely, dawns he sees the population of the world in the region of 6660 million. What he tries to say is that he owns that 6660 million. (What we understood was... The Lord God says that you have been imprinted on my palm; you are mine. This idea is mention in the Book of Isaiah. Lucifer says that you, the 6660 million have been imprinted on my forehead; you all are mine.)

(When we inquired Lord Jesus about the members of the “Daham Navodaya” community He said this) “Anthony, I told you to gather 100 righteous people around you. The members who do not participate now too will join you. In your journey, I will choose a few of those who have undergone the 7 day empowerment process, as my disciples. Anthony, there are righteous people who stands out prominently in ‘Pubuduwa’ because of the contribution you have made. Some of them will join you and at a particular moment the membership of ‘Daham Navodaya’ will reach 100. Then, at a very critical moment, at least a few members of the community will be with you.”

(We inquired Him about the experience the humankind face at the last moment of their lives. I present to you opinions expressed by Lord Jesus then.....) “It’s a rarely a person comes into the bosom of God, as he breathes his last. For the occurrence of such rare incident, that person should have built his own heaven in the interior of earthly sojourn. It’s true that I forgive when a person is genuinely repentant. But everybody has to pay a price in this world too for all the sins they have committed throughout their life time. A price has to be paid at the gates of hell.” (What Jesus mentioned as gates of hell is the raging fires of the purification process i.e. purgatory) “Some for a short period and some for a long period have to be purified in purgatory. At the time of ascension of a person from purgatory to heaven would be notified to all his associates in heaven. Then all of them will welcome this soul with great love. Accordingly, the

related souls would come to know that his/her son or wife has come into heaven. That's all. Thereafter no attention will be paid towards this."

There are different religions, equally different teachings. Yet, all humans on earth along with their death would have stand before me, their creator. Most of the time admittance to heaven is denied to those who caused immense damage to people by their covetous, greedy, envious, vengeful lifestyles. Neither the gates of hell will admit them. Therefore those souls would be returned back to earth, as ghosts and evil spirits. They will roam among those with whom they associated with. Their activities will be cause trouble to those people. When they offer prayers, masses and engage in meritorious deeds for the redemption of those souls, I would cause them to be drawn into the purgatory"

(When asked as to why the present day children behave in very manner.....) "Their small minds cannot cope with this earth which is drenched in the blood of sin and cruelty. Therefore let's work for the dawning of the righteous era. (Commenting on the children of the righteous era...) "The children being now born and the children, who are continuing to be born, all have been created by Me as the children of the righteous era. I have kept special divine gifts in them. Everybody will wonder when I, according my own whims and wishes arrange to illuminate those special gifts, contained within the children of the righteous era, who are spread around the world. (Jesus, speaking through His first handmaid and explaining the above matters said "Children, Let's be simple. Let's speak in simple language." That's I too wrote this in very simple language.)

45

Children, let's glorify love!

The activities of Lord Jesus carried out through the medium of His first handmaid was brought to temporary halt on 29th October, but they resumed again in March 2007. Beginning from then, Lord Jesus, during His divine activities, carried out through His first handmaid commenced addressing anybody in this manner. "I who am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bless you, protect you. I assure you." He finished the discourse by placing His hands on her/him and saying "I give you the price which I paid, the blood which I shed to flow from your head to toes, right through yours flesh and bones, blood, nerves and blood vessels. Own it with true faith. Live in me. I will protect you always."

People those who saw the hands of Lord Jesus during the activities, carried out through the medium of His first handmaid flocked to her seeking divine directions. It continued to date commencing from year 2007. We do not attempt to listen when Lord Jesus addressed each one of us through His first handmaid. (It was done as a mark of respect for individual privacy.) We paid attention only when Lord Jesus spoke on public matters, in a loud voice, during such occasions. There are occasions when we as members of the community, came one by one awaited to be guided by Lord Jesus. We recorded the messages on tape, when we were addressed as a community only. I expect to share those matters with you.

As the activities begun in March 2007, Lord Jesus informed through the medium of His first handmaid that all members of the community should abstain from smoking and consuming liquor. Honouring the request of Lord Jesus even the domestic celebrations they are conducted free of liquor. In order for their children to be educated in accordance with prevailing civic laws and standards, Lord Jesus advised Sujeewa and Anton Prasanna through the medium of His first handmaid to enter into holy matrimony as per Catholic rites and rituals, after obtaining permission from Catholic Matrimonial Tribunal.

“Lucifer has now obtained permission from me to thresh you, the members of my chosen community as wheat and scatter you and to interrupt you in the journey you have embarked upon. You would be compelled to carry on your future journey facing My as well as Lucifer’s tests and trials.”(7th March 2007)

Though many have seen, on and off, a serpent moving around the house (the Headquarters) wherein the first handmaid lived, though it has been identified as an Adler nothing could be done against it as it disappeared on sight. “Children, we will capture it.” Lord Jesus said so through His first handmaid. A torrential rain poured down, throughout the night, on 15th March 2007, marking an end to the drought that persisted over three months. The surrounding low lands were filled to brim with water. On the following day, Sampath came to know that an Adler has been killed and its body hanging over barbered fence of a nearby land. He said that those who rejoiced over this killing have uttered the words “We have captured it.”

Thereafter Lord Jesus having engaged in many ‘captures’ through the medium of His first handmaid and continue to use the phrase “We will capture” over two years. In the morning on 25th April 2007, we came to know of the death of Rev.Fr. Godfrey Fernando. He was attached to the Tewatte Basilica, and he was engaged in healing and exorcism ministry, with the approval of the Archbishop of Colombo. He has studied the activities, carried out by Lord Jesus through the medium of His first handmaid; he has identified it as Lord Jesus’s work and he was the first priestly son to inform the members of her family regarding this. Because of this we are advised by Lord Jesus to participate in his funeral as a community.

In the evening on 27th April 2007 when we returned to the Headquarters (The Chair), after attending the funeral service of Rev. Fr. Godfrey, Lord Jesus spoke to us. “Do whatever is possible to prevent that attack, on a few gas tanks and oil tanks to be launched by LTTE, tomorrow (28th April), using air planes, as the final world cup cricket encounter (between Sri Lanka and Australia) is in progress. When we asked whether we could do so announcing our identity, Jesus said “Do not reveal your identity, for now,” and so no action was taken by us.

There was no TV at Headquarters and therefore Sujeewa and all members of her family went to Muruthena. When the attack on the Muthurajawela Shell gas tanks complex and Kolonnawa oil tank complex was announced over the TV during world cup match, they stopped watching the match over TV and started praying and beseeching the Lord for forgiveness. Lord Jesus reproached us for not carrying out the tasks, assigned and advised us to carry out the commands in future, as commanded instantaneously. On 2nd May Lord Jesus said “I reduced the intensity and the impact of the destruction of April 28. I prevented two bombs from blowing up.” On that day, Lord Jesus revealed a few things regarding the security situation of the

country and asked us to inform those things to the security divisions, while revealing our identity. On 3rd May, we did as directed by Lord Jesus.

Sujeewa was going through a serious sickness over the past few days. Jesus addressed the disciples, and said that God the Father might call her to Him on any moment; thereafter He will not speak, in this manner, through anyone else and requested us to improve the examining of our souls, in silence. (9th May 2007)

On Friday, 11th May 2007, Lord Jesus addressed us during our prayers. "The great activities that I will perform in future, using you will be a great plan of redemption, taking place amidst great humiliation." Saying this, Jesus asked if we were ready for a journey of humiliation and then took our promise that no matter how bitter that journey, we would keep moving forward. He admonished us to respect divine law, the Church law and the Government laws.

"God will never fail. But because of love there could be possibilities even for God of confusions to become helpless when he enters a person and works through that one. The activities that I perform, having entered the body of a person is far more difficult than activities that I performed as a man. Then, it was I who faced the problems which arose. Today, it's she and you who would have to face problems resulting from these activities. Therefore, improve examining of your inner souls in silence in order to complete these activities." (4th June 2007)

'I grieve over the decay and debilitation, observed in the country and the church. What is present, today is not the priestly life which I lived. The pride of the priesthood is on the increase. Even the cassock is so. Therefore, on any moment I might take her to the priests, the rulers of the country. Treat it as a fortune, if you have to sacrifice your life in working for it. Children, learn from the life of Gandhi.' (9th June 2007)

'I caused the capture, by the security forces of the country, the specially designed lorry, laden with bombs which had been sent to Colombo for the destruction of the city. I got it done through weak but forthright people. (11th June 2007) "All members of the community should improve their life in prayer. Pray, joining your minds, bodies and the souls! Then you will receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit." (12th June 2007)

"The forming of the disciples, chosen by me for this community should be carried out through poverty and burdens. It is to practice, remaining unperturbed and unmoved by grief. I can use the members of the community itself for cessation of acting aggressively. It should happen.... The exercise involving my blood should be carried out in state of deep concentration. If that meditation is broken, then it should be restarted from the beginning. I do not wish to see any one participating in that supreme price I paid in an incomplete dismal manner." (19th June 2007)

(Addressing a family, subjected to grief through hostile activities from a neighbouring family.)
"When they throw something unholy to your garden, immerse it in holy water and throw it back to their garden. (Let it not touch your hands!) Do not throw it back as tit for tat retaliatory act. Wish that no harm befalls either on them or on us, through that! Children, this is what I like most. Let us glorify love in this manner. (20th June 2007)

(Speaking on the 30 year old war which brought and destruction....) "Let's not give victory to it. Let's encircle them. The purification of 2/3 proportion should not take place in a vengeful war, but it should materialize in a holy war. This is My Father's will. (20th June 2007) "I am causing all their present, secretive, terrorist activities to fall into hands of the security forces. Now they are aware of an invisible force which is helping them. She could be taken to the Church leaders, political leaders at any time. (27th June 2007)

"I grieve over the disciples whom I have chosen. The will of the Son of God is to break up each and every disciple, reform them anew, bring out their real shape and to place them in the hands of the Father. (7th July 2007) "I stand by them, without them knowing of my stand with them and keep on watching them. It is possible that My anger might kindle against them. My Father's stand remains the same. It does not vacillate like Mine, out of love. Moses heard My Father's, the Ancient One's voice. It was overwhelming. What would be the encounters, experiences you have to face, if you proceed in this journey with the Father?" (21st July 2007)

"Consolation and fortune will overflow, if a family lives in peace, unity, and joy. Pluck out even the smallest of sins in this cause...Cast eyes of love towards Him and change your lives, knowing that it is your creator Lord who comes to your feet and beseeches you with love in this manner. By doing so, give relief to your creator! I keep on watching...As I tested the faith of Job to the very skeleton, I am engaged in doing a similar thing with each and every member of the community." (11th August 2007)

"The duty of St Michael the Archangel is only controlling of Lucifer, he has no authority from me to kill him. God kills no one, but loves everybody. It has been made possible to die through all means, including original sin. (15th August 2007) (Referring to the meetings of the 'Daham Navodaya' community held every two weeks.) "They might hear what you had not said. You might hear what they have not said. Its Lucifer's doing. Therefore, stay awakened! If you heard so, inquire into it and speak. Before you come together and begin, pray that your lips and ears as well as those of the participants are bathed in the blood of Jesus. When you assemble together, let all the disciples refrain from their noon meals." (16th September 2007)

You, my chosen community should give place to the 'moment of the Lord' in everything you do. Be yielding to God the Father. I call the community not to suffer humiliation in hiding, but to suffer humiliation boldly in the open. You, my chosen community! Proclaim the universal love. Go forward, breaking your hearts for this cause. This is the response which you have to give to the society. Go forward, when you have to go forward." (29th September 2007)

"One should feel that he is going to the presence of the creator, when he comes near to me even through this activity. One should be frank and candid in the presence of the Lord. There should be a true contrition. Even if it becomes difficult to express everything, but there is heartfelt fear of the Lord, I will help him even by speaking to him in private. If not so and a person comes to me solely for the purpose getting his job done only, then is some confusion and contradiction. The creator cannot to address a person and say that I curse you. So, I say that I bless you only. Accordingly, I allow a person to reap what he has sown. God is great. But through this activity, I am subject to numerous humiliations and affronts." (8th October 2007)

(Speaking on the decay and abuses found among the priests of the day) “The righteous priestly sons would have to become an offering for their own sake.” (Referring to the ravaging war that burdens the country) “Children, pray for the ending of the war. The Father will act to match the increasing pleadings and prostrations of the people before God the Father. Transform that into a pleading, jointly made by all celestial beings.”(20th October 2007)

“Today, some, bearing the name of Christ advise their followers not to visit doctors, seeking treatments for their illnesses, but to heal themselves through faith and prayer only. I have not told anybody, anything similar to this. Therefore, many have died without obtaining proper treatment. This is a great sin. Understand that I am, the Creator who has granted the gift of physicians to the world. Therefore, resort quickly to a doctor in your sicknesses. See the divine healer i.e. Me in the doctor. When you visit the doctor, for treatment tell me from your interior self, this. ‘Oh divine physician, work through this doctor and heal me’. (22nd October 2007)

(Addressing a family, fragmented through religious conflict.) “The husband and wife of a family, following the same religion will be a source for unity in the family. If a husband is deeply immersed in his religion and also if his behaviour has become a source of constrain in the family, let the wife of the family get herself in the religious affairs of her husband. Unite as a family and practice the religious precepts of a single religion. If she is a woman following Christianity, she is able to maintain the soul binding internal relationship with me continuously. It is the unity of a family which is most valuable to me, above all; it is the welfare of all children. There are those who maintain unity in the family, but follow different religions.” (15th November 2007)

“Children, there are, many people in this nation, who undergo difficulties than you are. They go into jungles, abandoning their homes, as the night approaches. The children are not even allowed to cough by their parents. “(Jesus wept, saying so) The Divine Council (Father, Son and Holy Spirit) decides to end this cruel war quickly. A man fighting to win his rights is incorrect. Blessings of God are there, for this cause. But, in fighting to win rights, no one should become cruel, excessively. Because of his cruel activities, not only the people, who he represents, but other sections of the people of this nation are also subject to torments and troubles. If lessons to be learned from the non-violent struggles of Gandhi had been followed, possibilities were there for the shedding of blood, over the past fifty years, in this country not to have taken place. They could have got their rights also.”

“For me all races of the world are just one race. I love them all, alike. The owner of the whole creation keeps on eyeing his creation with a great sense of grief. My wish is that all love each other, united as children of one single family. Now, the dawning of the righteous era is near. At the dawning of the righteous era, all human problems will be solved. Therefore offer all injustices you have been forced to bear and sufferings to God on account of the salvation of the human family. The moment for the unification of all, as the children of the creator, bound in the bonds brotherhood is now at hand.” (Friday at 7.30 p.m. on 16th November 2007)

“Even the present members of the community are not formed to the place I want. Thereafter, all who have left the community should also be united. Thereafter only new members would be added. Don’t bear any ill will towards anyone who does not participate in community affairs.

See the shortcomings in you; accept them on the understanding that too would have shortcomings of their own. (21st November 2007) "Your future mission will be dedicating yourselves to the doctrine of Love. Who does not blame me? Yet, I love them all. Read the Gospels and the Epistles, read them casting aside all bounds and limitations and amass all what relates to My Love. They will benefit you in your future missionary endeavours...I don't agree with some people calling the television the devil's box. There are many programs on it that elevate you. Just choose the meaningful things that uplift you." (22nd November 2007)

(On Friday, 23rd November 2007 when some members had assembled for night prayers, but all felt uneasy for praying...) "Did you pray with due preparedness? If not, were you uttering something for the sake of praying? There will be no dearth of words for a person praying with due preparedness. Each word should come from one's deep interior self. The preparedness needed for that is, this. You should see, with frank, open eyes the state you are in and then accept it. A true contrition on that should follow along. In order to effect the change, it should be offered to God with a forthright preparation. True contrition is prerequisite, when a person goes to the presence of the Lord to pray. Then, I'll help him personally. Similarly, when there is no true contrition, I'll allow him to depart. I place limitations to a journey."

"The scars of wounds are reopened when you see the faults of others without seeing yourself. It's your faults and weaknesses which you should see. The moment where you come before me wholly, acknowledging your weaknesses should come soon, as new born babies. The more often you see yourself, you can overcome even smallest of sins." (12th December 2007) "Light the lamp which is kept near a statue or cross of mine, at your home, daily. That lamp should light within your own self. See, the flame of the lamp as a beam of faith. Then you will be able to overcome evil, gloomy thoughts and impulses. Place, all members of your house in that light through your mind. Non-lighting of the lamp is yielding the Adversary." (19th December 2007)

(Addressing a family...) "Turn back and reminisce over the past happenings of the day, during your 'end of the day' family prayers. Meditate deeply and share it among the family members. Is it with Jesus that we have spent most of our time, today? Are there any occasions, when we have fallen victims to the Evil One? This fault I did against you. Through this shortcoming I offended you. Therefore, please forgive me. Reminisce all, in this manner; accept your faults and learn to seek forgiveness. Guide your children too to do so. Then it is with a great sense peace and relief in me that you will fall asleep. It is with a great sense of elation an excitement that you arise in the morning. (4th January 2008) "Children, I have called you for a journey, leading towards holy humiliation. Don't hide your face against humiliation, but face it boldly; then I will stay by you and help you. I am the king who bears with humiliation, without being disheartened by it. I am Christ the King, who saved all through that." (6th January 2008)

(When Sujeewa the first handmaid of Jesus Our Lord was in a state of grief and dejection over her inability to find the school of her choice to her son.....) "Though she accused me over this, I accuse her not. It's how an ordinary mother reacts. But Mary is not like that. Through this, I wanted impress upon you two points. This is the year in which the children of the righteous era go to school. Troubles are many, which they have to face. You are my imprisoned couple. These are my imprisoned community. Therefore you have to listen to me and face all of them" (28th January 2008)

“I, Jesus am the fountain which quenches your thirst”

5th October 2007

“This journey of mine is to go through barriers and barricades. There is a struggle, in every second, between the sacred forces of God and the unholy forces of the Devil. Devil’s power has not been reduced. This is a journey reaching towards holiest of holiness, proceeding from one state of holiness to another state of holiness. I have a small number caught up in plan. There is a big world which does not understand this. Therefore we should develop a deeper relationship between you small group and Me. There should be submission towards to the creator, always. You should proceed step by step, in this manner. Something has been hidden within the revelation. Work according to my revelation, as a person who finds a gem and then cuts it to perfection. Then only you feel that value. You also are a gem for me. I will shape it. I utter a word, but hiding something. So lives could be cut to perfect as gem is cut, by finding its value even lately. Your life resembles this.”

The word I utter next is different. So your mind will not be able bear up it. There lies the greatness of God. My words are hidden; they should be found working labouriously. Daily life is more difficult. The sin of the universe has turned very wicked. This man who suffers feels as if he, day by day is being discarded alone shunned in a dark, gloomy forest or a dry desert. But there is a fountain of water in the desert. I, Jesus am the fountain of water which quenches your thirst. Own the Word. Then the fountain of life will be with you. Men are exhilarated through it. This is how you should pass through the desert. It is the journey, ahead of you.”

“There could be many questions and troubles around you. Rely on the promise of faith. I will intercede before the Father. The mother intercedes before me. The saints too intercede before me. You too intercede before me. Up to now, I have come preparing you. Rely on the promises made. Pray that the will of the Father is done on earth. Make your supplications, before God, before Mother of God. The crying of Mary is deeper than yours. Join with the mediator of your parish, not to adore them but to intercede before God only.”

“It is the community coming from above, which will be revealing to the world the depth of the price I paid. It is through this community that I’ll fulfill that. I chisel them more; I form them more and prepare them. The community which there to reveal to the world the value of the price I paid is you. Is it to this that you have called us, allowing room for correcting of the smallest of the defects of all members of the community, and pointing your eyes towards me. Say all of you, ‘we are ready.’ The world today does not see the depth of the price I paid. It is because of the journey of suffering which the community proceeds forth that the world joins the process of redemption, after seeing the salvation, which I have brought forth. Proceed through the journey, in spite of the sorrows and suffering you have to face. I have started in the seed of Subendi. (Bound with all) I will do a new thing. You would have to pay a great price for your calling. Children, it is you who would have to take forward my great victory. Some more has to pass for its happening.”

29th December 2007

“Step into the coming new year, forgiving even the smallest of shortcomings, retaining only all that is good and harboring no ill will, in mind against any one. You must go forward, paving your way through the all what you experienced to date and through all what you will experience in the future. These small children... they are needed for the righteous world. But, these days, the devil keeps on emerging prominently through them. You therefore do not get redoubled. Each one of you should become wise. Those children should not be rejected. As the sun rises in the morning, light the lamp at home; also light that lamp within your heart and place the children in the radiance of the light of that lamp through your mind. Immerse them in My blood. This is something which should be done through you.”

“In the New Year you must see yourself and fight with yourself in order to see yourself. Emerging victorious, through such fighting would be the salvation of others. Fight within yourself, destroy your own self through such fighting and entrust yourself into the hands of God. This is the good news that I give you for the New Year. As you see your own faults, you must also see the good deeds what you have done. Take, all the good that is found in others; but burry their defects and shortcomings. Children, this is the beginning of the life towards to new humanity, through real repentance and seeking pardon. Turn your eyes, ears, mouth, hands, feet, body and mind...all towards good. Then, everything will be blessed. Be united in all what you decide, in all what you do; join your hands, as children of a single family and face the New Year. Each one of you would have to face numerous obstacles of different shades in the future. Be prepared to achieve success, bearing the name Jesus the weapon.”

30th December 2007

I use you, living in this nation and act in this manner for the sake of the whole universe and its people. This is an offering which you make on behalf of the people of the universe. It is similar to the call, which I asked you to eat me and grow. You too be prepared to lose yourselves and be an offering on behalf of others. It is not seeing the shortcomings of others, which should be done by you. But what should be done is that your life should be a pleasant offering on behalf of others. I will not be subdued and overtaken, even if failures and rejections crop up during this journey, because this is the Lord's triumphant moment. That's how you should think during the journey ahead.

8th March 2008

“This is an unorthodox church of God. This is, other than the established Church a holy congregation, chosen through entrance of the Holy Spirit of God into another soul. This should develop to be a congregation coming from above. You must win. The adversary is engaged in war, always. There's shepherd for the established Church. He is the Pope. When that Church assembles, it is governed by a code of discipline. What is discussed therein is conducted in honourable manner. Presentations are made in the presence of the shepherd. They discuss all their problems. I have given a shepherd, disciples to the congregation which I have chosen. It is better to put out what you see at the assembly instead of suppressing within you, that is the purity. If you are holding up some gloomy thing within you, then it is for this that moment has been given. If such expression causes pain to someone, then he should think instantaneously as to why it caused pain to him, as to why it troubled me.”

"I was taken to the Sanhedrin. Numerous questions were asked from me, before the crucifixion. I am the shepherd. I came to fulfill the will of the Father. I never objected to what they told me. I never reiterated my innocence. My expectation was only to prove that through the Father. If the Father has called me for a particular journey, I will have to face humiliation, rebuke and insults. The journey remains the same."

The shepherd of the established Church does not inquire with each and every one, over and over the problems presented to the Church. It is presented to God. This is your duty. 'Father I offer myself to thee on behalf of them.' This is what your duty should be. You should proceed, as I went on that journey, then. You should think about every disciple. When this congregation assembles, there is me, the devil and the man. It is very difficult. Therefore you should be wise. When a problem crops up during a meeting of the congregation, it should be resolved then and there, before dispersing. This moment has been made available for discussion even amidst conflicts. You must disperse from the assembly with friendly hearts and pure intentions. You have to go a long distance to become like congregation coming from above. Numerous are the obstacles in the future. This journey should be holy. Children, the journey ahead is not easy. The way of the cross is not through jubilation, but through suffering. I keep on watching you."

"During this time, all of you are stationed in miserable, places intolerable not only to your hearts, but even to this very earth. I keep on watching how you are seeing God through all these. This is a holy journey..... What the shepherd of the Christian Church does is placing them all what is expressed by all in the presence of the Lord and watching only. Therefore, all of you too, see everybody equally, in the same manner. Owing to some shortcoming, something could be expressed by disciples. If you fail to receive a response, even after your attempt to settle and cleanse it, then and there all what you have to do is entrusting it to the Lord. If this sacred journey is not understood, even this small group cannot go on the journey. This is not an easy journey, but a sacred journey through which I lead you, by consuming, burning, and turning every one of you to be purified."

My beloved children, you all are mere prisoners before me. You are just prisoners before the family, the community and all. In fact, you all are trapped. It's few of you who will become an offering in order to bring salvation to the universe through this trap. Therefore, this community of followers should become pure in your thoughts, deeds, two eyes, mouth, feet, hands and everything. Take an internal look towards self. Who has looked into self correctly? No one has seen himself deeply. It's other whom they see. That's what saddens me. One must see himself and speak about his shortcomings. Then other one, having seen his faults will endeavor to correct himself from them."

"When the few numbers of the community assemble, that coming together should be deep. Meditate deeply, about me, humanity and the world. Express pleasant ideas during your assembly. The opening prayer of the assembly should be 'Immerse my lips, my ears in the precious blood of my Lord. Help me at this moment to be united with the Holy Church.' Every one of you, get yourselves immersed in price I paid on the cross; purify yourselves and speak, listen in the Church (community). This period of time will be very difficult for you all. A more difficult time is ahead. People, having money might think that because the money they have, they would fall victim to the drought. There could be money, but food may not be available.

Therefore, everybody should become accustomed with life giving water. (Water mixed with blessed water) Add a drop of blessed water to a vessel containing water, with due piety and respect. See that drop of blessed water as a drop of Christ Lord's blood. When you feel very hungry refrain from your meal but with a firm belief, drink the life giving water only. See that as the life giving blood of Jesus. A time of great scarcity of food will soon come in the future. Everybody would have to face that. Even the infant may not find milk in his mother's breasts. Then the life giving water could be transformed into milk and moisten the lips. Drink the life giving water with great respect."

14th April 2008

"A sacrifice means an offering. It is losing self on account of others. I sacrificed my life on the cross on behalf of the universe. Then, what about you? The cross embodies a deep meaning. Cross is salvation. In particular, has the group of disciples been nailed to the cross on behalf of my chosen community? As such, have you received scars and wounds? In which manner have you been nailed to the cross on account of the whole universe? How blessed a family would be if the parents have been nailed to the cross on behalf of the children and the children nailed to the cross on behalf of the parents? Where do I feel pain when I am crucified in that manner? Why it hurts me? At which spot do the scars of my wounds are bruised again? In which manner do I bear with that pain?"

My Children, crucifixion is a supreme sacrifice. Remember that moment, when I redeemed you all, when I paid a price on behalf all. Have I reformed my life in accordance with the cross? Have I been crucified today? Have I been shaken today? In this holy expedition, the crucifixion is the victory of the congregation that comes from above. If you meditate daily, the way of the cross would never be entwined. It will never remain within sin always. There will be no distress. Look, I was never distressed that day. At that moment, I fulfilled my Father's plans, in all matters very silently, very humbly. As the group of followers of my chosen community, it's your mind which will be hammered with nails. It is very difficult to the thoughts. It might be that your mind may not be able to bear up with hammering of those nails."

"My children, my disciples, wherever you go, put the great cross into your mouth. May all the words I speak, proceed from the Holy Spirit. Let them be not from the devil, neither may it be through my selfishness. Then the devil will not be able to take advantage from that mouth. Then whatever you speak becomes purified. It will be sweet in the years of the listeners. If you are awakened in the morning, not purposefully, without your knowledge, get yourself seated silently and become aware that you have been awakened by the Lord. Then that moment would be transformed to an encounter between Me and you. Begin a great praise giving through the world and creation."

"The Father is expectantly waiting to reestablish his sacred creed, by disseminating it throughout the world. All what I have to do now is to watch and wait. Whatever the Father wants would happen. Therefore, my beloved children, it is out of love for you that I tell this. Let none of you fall victim to greed and voraciousness. See what is good only; seek what is good only, like Me who loved the world, stretched out on the cross. It is to this spot that you all have to come for the emergence of a righteous generation. The period of time coming ahead has been reserved by Father for the elimination of unrighteousness. You may experience pain over

those deaths, as you have love within you. Do not become saddened, if death occurs because of clinging on to wealth and power, and name and fame. Pray for them, beseeching the Lord to open up the gates of heaven to them”

47

“This is the joy of suffering, the joy of salvation, the joy of defeating the adversary”

18th June 2008

“Numerous troubles, questions and obstacles might come overwhelming you, overpowering you. The only way to overcome is faith. Arm yourself with the sword of prayer and the shield of faith. That is the solution. Meditate deeply in your prayers. The response you receive through that great praying will be the real Truth. My children! My disciples! Up to now, no one has seen correctly the depth of the work which I am carrying out among you. Anthony, there is a great depth within it. This is not light, but heavy, a burden to the head. But I have kept it among you in a very light, soft manner. It's a very heavy rock that has been entrusted to you. It's a group of disciples who should join together and lift up this big rock. Then only a sense of weightlessness could be experienced. Everybody should place their hands on this rock. What is the rock that has been placed among you? The word, community, coming from above is that rock. If your community to proceed ahead, even the thoughts of all disciples who have joined this community should be identical. Then you all will be able to go forward carrying that rock. I have told you that only a small group will be left behind. The hands, feet, the bodies, the minds and the souls of this group should become strong to lift this big rock. Then the Holy Spirit will be able to work within you in a mighty way.”

As a shepherd, Anthony has a responsibility. Lord, the congregation is in your acre. I am merely a weak, mortal in your presence. I therefore think nothing of them. My responsibility is to entrust them to you and beseech thee. What is the mission which you have entrusted to me? Explain it to me. Then I'll fulfill it. What is the mission that has been entrusted to you as disciples? Lord, I am a disciple. What's the service that You want to be performed by me? Lord, I am weakling. Therefore, I entrust you my calling. Help me to achieve success through my calling. Everyone should be caught up by this thought.”

30th June 2008

I have taught you before as to how to conduct yourselves lovingly, respectfully, and honourably during assemblies of the community in future. None of you should think that you are right. Try every one of you to see yourself. After every assembly, go away with the same sense of unity. Sort out everything lovingly. When everything becomes empty following seeing of self, everything will turn out to be good. If something happens now, then solve it then and there. We are engaged in doing something new. You might become saddened even through what I am saying and think ‘what's this that Jesus is saying’. Mostly this could be a testing. What's here is a testing to know whether you are strong enough to go with me. Am I discouraged, here? Am I saddened? Am I debating with my God? Would you reach the point despising Me, through this

suffering? Truly, it would come. The point of despising self would come. God will be despised. What's this God is saying? What does the Lord say to us after having brought us this far? It is possible for Me to bring you to such a point. As this is a testing, what the Lord said a moment ago is not what He says now. Children, this should be overcome. You all must be thoughtful. If you are to become the congregation coming from above, everyone in the congregation should have a great, unique personality of their own within them. God is enormous. Because of that enormity, all my words, deeds and conduct will not flow into you completely.

18th August 2008

"Many are the troubles, sicknesses and many things like these afflicting those who walk with me. Absence of relief is the only relief which will accrue to those who walk with me. There is a great joy within it. It is joy of suffering. It is the joy of salvation resulting from suffering. It is joy of defeating the devil through overcoming hardships. It is the joy of solidarity. It is the joy of unity. Now, the joy of defeating the devil which obstructs that unity is now open to in the congregation. The joy of hardships, the great joy of unity through his indeed is the joy resulting from price paid by the Lord. This is the greatest relief. This is the joy of defeating the adversary. During this time, I have allowed for and keep on watching duel between the righteous one and the unrighteous one. This fight is within the man through his thoughts and deeds. This is what which should be understood."

"Stand awakened! Allow righteousness to win. Children, this the great joy of suffering, the great joy of salvation. However much you walk with me, you have to give a big fight amidst those thoughts. The adversary sends you thoughts, compelling you to accept defeat; quit from everything and free from this world. The adversary directs evil thoughts even to the disciples, now you cannot lift your heads hold them straight. Now you are unable to face. When these queries and questions mount up continually, he thinks in this manner. 'I have now taken a decision. There's no gain even if Jesus speaks. There's no result even if we pray. Even the disciples would be pushed to the position of declaring 'my decision is this'. Even the persons who have taken the decision that I will not submit too would be pushed to that position. I will arrange for them to come My headquarters along with that decision."

'We must experience the joys of suffering and salvation in this journey, going through a rough terrain. Whatever the troubles that confront me, I would remain with my Lord. Therefore, I am not shaken. Why should I fear? Why should I lament? No one can destroy me as the Lord is with me. Remain within that that great belief. That belief should be elevated to the realization of victory. It is to the extent of your retreating in the face of trials and trouble that you yield to biddings of the adversary. We stand with the Lord. We will not harm the Love within us. This applies to the shepherd of the community as well as to all others. I will arrange for the disciples to see the shepherd and the shepherd to see the disciples. I will arrange for every disciple to see each other. That's what I do during these days. It would be very dangerous if a person says that he is perfect and complete. I keep on forming the disciples especially during the turbulent situations of these days. Today, the forces of evil are functioning in secret. Therefore, when you travel in a bus or a train, soak the persons standing on your left and right with my blood. Soak all others with my blood, through your mind."

12th October 2008

Faith is a big hammer. Do not turn back after placing your hands on the plough. Faith is your God. Own, possess more and more of that true God. Why do you swing? Still, the days of testing are there. I am abundantly great. Your faith should never falter. It should be strong as a tower of steel. Why are you shaken? Is it not I who brought you this far? What happens now among these disciples is self-weakening and weakening of others only. In future many occasions will arise there where you will be shaken through many things. The Father keeps on watching as to whether you, the disciples, strengthen yourselves and then strengthen one another. There is great depth, great magnitude in the journey through which I take you."

4th December 2008

"The Father keeps on watching till the disciples of the community are developed to the precious position. Seeing others is not what is needed, but seeing self deeply. This is a journey going towards the furnace of humiliation. So, it's true that the journey will be difficult. There could be occasions when you all will be inclined to think that it would have been better to stay put where we were, rather than going on this journey. But the moment when every disciple will see that this journey is not wrong, that this journey is very perfect and, that this to which you have all been called is a blessed journey. Heavenly Father keeps on watching till the arrival of that moment when you will accept that. It's necessary that every disciple rejuvenates himself to reach that point. The Father is different. It's the nature of His Holiness. Therefore, the Father is able to change in a moment what is said now. I announce to you what the Father has said to me. The Father changes them in a moment. Those types of incidents take place very often, these days, in abundance. Therefore, it's me who is trampled more often in the presence of the Father. It's not a problem for me. It's Father's prerogative. My duty is to honour it, and submit to it."

03rd February 2009

Children, cry out to me with forthright eyes, open arms and frank mouths – not for your sake, not on account of a part, but on behalf human kind on earth. The world will reach the point which the Father wants. It's sure. The signs which will bring the world to the correct point again, even amidst saddening events are now dawning. But My children, I see that it's suffering which you and the whole earth is undergoing. I invite you all to embark upon this journey, passing through great experiences. Come, Children, passing through those great and revolutionary experiences, pruning, trimming and thinning each other. Let us observe in silence. Let us observe how not a part but, but the whole earth weeps and wails. If I have made a promise, that promise will be fulfilled at given moment. Children, all of you awaken; let each one of you arouse yourselves. I plead you with great affection and love that you do all what you do and what you say with a pure heart. Then you will get good fruits."

27th February 2009

"Do not dream for your own self, but dream on behalf of others. Then that dream will come true and be victorious. You must crucify yourself; you should subject yourself to suffering. When you suffer you lend your shoulders for the success, realization of the dreams of others. Even I feel a great burden over the words that emanates from me. That burden has now grown heavier."

28th February 2009

“ I ask you all to set aside a pure (holy) hour for me. What does a ‘pure hour of prayers’ mean? A pure does not refer merely the prayers being recited therein. It is necessary, to be emptied, before that pure hour of all bitter and joyous experiences, a person has faced, also of all what has been spoken, what has been transacted just before that pure hour. Your mind is empty; now you are ready to enter into dialogue with the Lord. During that pure hour, it is necessary that stand in the presence of the Lord, focusing wholly on him with one mind and self. There will no purity in that pure hour, if even after that hour the same things are discussed. Everything should be emptied, including speaking ill of others, finding faults of others. Then only a great, powerful pure hour will take place, there. No pure hour will take place, if streams of other thoughts crop up during the hour of prayers. Then Lucifer will boast saying that he will not allow you to conduct that pure hour. It is necessary that we remain vigilant and extricate ourselves from that condition. Do not force the small kids, let them do. Carry on your praying with your God. The Lord will see it, when in a certain occasion, you are unable to concentrate and hold your mind place, under a stressful situation. It is enough, even if you say ‘Jesus’ during that occasion. Even that should come from the very depth of your heart.

“She (the first handmaid of Jesus) endures a great suffering through her sicknesses. One day she will be sacrificed on behalf of all, on behalf of this journey. This is humiliation through humiliations; a great humiliation along with being sacrificed. Do you understand? Not your dreams but see the dreams of others. Get yourself crucified for the successful realization of others’ dreams, tearing your flesh. Then, when the other one wins, that great victory will become a victory around you. Lord, however much I am poor, however much I am sick, it does not matter. I’ll bear this; place Your hands upon that person. Bless him! Heal him! When that happens whatever you wanted too would have happened for you. It will difficult to win this journey, if you think of yourself only and pursue after your own things.

20th May 2009

Is not this great process of purification being executed by me for the sake of elevating you as disciples; is not it for the sake harvesting, first at least a few of you as the community coming from above? Children, my disciples, think in this manner.”

28th May 2009

There will be no emptying when you give a half of your burdens to the Lord and keep the other to yourself. Nothing good will happen when give God a half and retain the other half with you and engage in arguing with God. I will embrace him or her she/he when she/he remains with the Lord, as a little lamb, having faith in God and entrusting all-self and all burdens to God. Then relief in abundance will follow.”

2009 June 05 – during the prayers at the feast of the Holy Spirit

“I, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit bless you and protect you. I promise you. That is my promise. A great promise backed by my great blessings. Today is the time when I address you all after a long time. I remained silent over a long period of time, while presenting myself before you. I kept on looking hoping that you will face your problems, fight them, and come out with solutions.”

“Walk with me, having complete trust and faith in me. Very often I tell you to free yourself, to empty yourself of everything and entrust all to God. Children, emptying, freeing of self in fullness is meditating now upon all your problems, all your questions, all what’s happening around you, & all your experiences and entrusting them during this hour, during this night to the Lord saying ‘Father, all these I entrust to you.’ Then, there should not be anything for you to worry about or think about. This is the beginning of a new life. The Lord is your Father, he keeps on watching you. He might delay things.... in order to test you. But, you will pass the test. I am very sure about it. ‘The Lord will set me free from all these’ – Hold firm to this belief and remain...I have chosen you as the disciples of the community, as your names have been listed by the Father from the beginning. I cannot erase that, in spite of any errors you may commit. It is the plan of your Father who has chosen you. Each one of you should stand firm in winning that. It is not on each of us that we should depend, but we must all walk in the Lord, whom we do not see but who talks to us without our knowledge. Your Lord approached the sinner. He did not despise the sinner. Errors do happen, not only through others but also through me. We all are the children of God who forgives. Then we too should forgive all others. The Lord says that the man is sinful in nature. Therefore, we all enjoy the forgiveness of the Lord. We therefore are community which should walk in the ways of the Lord as shown by him, in accordance with our vocation.”

“What did I give you as a theme for today’s prayers? “The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner; this was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.” ((Mathew 21:42, Mark 12: 10, 11) That is to say that if you are to made the head stone of the building by the Lord, if you to be informed of that miracle, you have to become a raw material filled with peace, pure thoughts and patience. All these... love, peace and unity, all these should become a single mixture, well-proportioned and balanced to form a steel like, very strong, powerful stone which no one can break (crush). In this manner it should become the community coming from above...I have spoken to you about the great confusion which lasted in this nation for over a long period. I told you “Let’s surround him, let’s deliver him.” Unfolding of God’s plan got expedited as the poor people suffered much while being destroyed. The Lord fulfilled his word as announced by him.”

“Owing to many incidents, I feel uncomfortable to announce to you what the Father tells me, now. The father tells me to announce these. I announce, Later he changes them. Son has only to obey the Father. Obedience to the Father, I have in abundance within me. I cannot compel the Father to fulfill them now, telling Him that you have announced so. You are in a journey of great humiliation. I am still the prince of humiliation. Even then the Father did not change his plan. When I knew those things after coming as son of man, I too have occasions, asking the Father to whether He could take away this, whether the cup of suffering could be taken away from me. But my Father did not change anything. Even in this plan the Father works in the same way. As the Father saved the nation, there are much more to be done to purify the nation. The Father will carry out that purification too, very quickly. Therefore, do not speak continually about that not knowing anything about it, not knowing anything about anybody. Let everybody endeavor to deal with and dwell in the Father and the Son rather than depending on men.”

19th July 2009

"All what ask from you all is to say this, giving due place to me. 'Jesus, we desire to be freed from all our infirmities, to win over the great struggle which pursues us, to emerge victorious against all that encircles me, all that endeavours to overpower me. Jesus, help me. It is you only who can deliver me from my thoughts, my activities, my behaviour, things that I see and hear, and all these. Jesus, I'm ready to entrust me totally into your hands. - Then, a great love will enter you, inundate you with abundant love and empower you with a great force which will not be subdued by selfishness. It is that great love which will conquer...The time for this community to be revealed to the nation and the world is now dawning. The time for explaining all these is now getting near."

Accordingly, there is a great boon in my coming, in my appearance. None of you see this boon yet. This is a journey which should be undertaken amidst much suffering, amidst numerous painful experiences, along with physical and mental convulsions for the sake of the dawning of that great boon. The world, knowing nothing of these keeps on rolling and moving too. People, around the world, who cry and raise their supplications to me, participate in this, without any knowledge of it. They go forward in a herd like pattern. They all are nearing the moment of salvation. Therefore, you don't think in this manner. 'Now, we are sick. Does not God look at us? Have everything come to a stop?' Don't be saddened thinking that you have become sick. Soon, everybody will receive blessings. Turn that blessing into a victory of prayer...The Lord forms and shapes all. Whoever you might be, we would not be able to plead the Lord to stop the process, once He had started the shaping. Allow for that great purification and keep on watching. Then at the end of the shaping and forming, you would see how beautifully the process has been carried out. It would be very sorrowful at the beginning. Yield, slowly step by step and watch. It will be the same for everybody in their experience. This is a period of suffering."

"Today the whole nation is suffering. Though you remain in this condition, many people in many places suffer in misery as orphans. Go and see those places. Think that you in those places, under those conditions. Watch it feel it in your mind, in your heart. How would you stand there if you had lost your home and undergo that bitter experience? If sometime you say 'Father, I'll stay where you place me, I'll do what you say me to do' and if I place you in that spot, you cannot ask me what have you done to me? 'Father, this is your will; all praise be unto thee' – this is what you would have to say. 'Lord, for the sake of your glorification, we are ready, if you want us suffer on behalf of others and go through that experience.' You will receive the abundant blessings of the Lord if those chains of thoughts act in a purifying manner, always, in every one of you."

If you are my disciples, you would have to come to that place where you are trampled as part of the shaping process. As disciples, reaching maturity, you all would have to be trampled in the presence of all. You as the shepherd too should be trampled. I too am being trampled in the presence of My Father. I'm trampled by all, on behalf of all. Now is the time for the community too to be trampled. None of you would be able to flee from this, if this is a journey of shame and humiliation. This is not shame in sin, but in holiness. If you come there voluntarily, then you should come through that humiliation. My beloved children, what I say while addressing you all is that there is a solution for all the problems that surround you, in the total emptiness. Now I

remain silent and allow you probe through it. From this place, I strengthen you to depend on the Lord, not on men. It is for the divine council that I have been chosen. I who was chosen as a disciple of the Lord, remained through those great blessings, in Him, holding My head high, in spite of being despised and rejected by the world, in spite of being trampled, and in spite of the numerous difficulties, thrust upon me. If everybody thinks in similar manner and walk with a firm determination of holding the head high in the Lord, then all problems will be solved very quickly.”

10th January 2010

“Children, your glance, your glimpse too should be warm and affectionate. Do not look at a person as if you are in a state of anger, in a state of agitation. It should necessarily be with a loving feeling, loving eyes, affectionate hands and feet, and with a self, filled with love. Do all with love and affection. Then, this will not become a body emanating foul odour. But it’s like an enchanting fragrance. Your service should be a service done in love. Love does not have limits. When transforming into a body filled with love, the throne of life in that like a flower. Purify your body as a flower through love. It is necessary to have external cleanliness. Your internal cleanliness emanates a greater fragrance than your external cleanliness. Be prepared to hold you’re your life as a perfume. The objective of your life is showing love. It is love which comes to the front during all what you face. Remember that it is love which holds me captive in face of whatever the question, the problem may be that confronts me.”

“I have kept you in captivity through hold through this bond of love. Therefore, nothing can to separate you from love. This is the sole difficulty that is found in this journey. Something happens instantaneously. That should be forgotten from then and there. Then love will subdue you and the same love will outpour from within you. Your glance, behaviour and actions....all these things should happen through love. Everybody should win through love always. You win yourselves through love. I have been encircled by love. Therefore nothing should act in contradiction of Love. You all have been bound by love. You are surrounded by the bond of love. Why have I been bound by the bond of Love? I have been dedicated to God on behalf of others. It is word of ultimate depth. This is a journey which you should go on with love amidst great difficulties, many constraints, and great humiliation and disgrace.”

48

**“Let’s proceed forth in this great journey singing hosanna
and raising voices in victory”**

30th March 2010

“What do you recall during the lent? It is the life which the incarnated God, who came to this world, who was sinless yet shouldered the sins of all, paying the price of it, remaining ignorant though he was omniscient, remaining impotent and unable, though he was almighty and omnipotent, concealing his power and might offered to the Father, thereby entrusting the interpretations all to all. Is it not how I worked among you during these activities? The

omniscient God remained silent, as an ignoramus and incompetent; the almighty, all powerful God remained weak and ineffectual....is this not what happened? Is it not that I at times, stood before you as an idiot? Anthony, why did I behave like that? (I said 'it is for us to act like that') It is your duty now to educate the community about this. Listen to all carefully. If you have a word to be said in love, say it. Entrust the Lord if anything is there to be more explained. Do not engage in arguments with anybody, unnecessarily.'

14th April 2010

Someday, you will see my kingdom. You can achieve that victory when your heart, soul and body is empty, giving you a feeling of great calm and cool caused by a very deep inner goodness and humility within you. Future is more dangerous than this. Therefore, wherever you are, you should think that you belong to God; that you walk with him. Now, you are pregnant. There is time for the birth pangs to begin. During that great birth pang, you would realize magnitude of the weight (of the pregnancy) which you carried. Your nerves and veins running from head to toe are now under pain. In face of the events now taking place in the world, to whom would all the people call and cry? They are calling for God. The pregnant lady calls on the Lord in great pain and sorrow, crying 'Oh God' till she delivers the child. Such birth pangs are felt not only within you, but within all the people of the world. You are compelled to cover a further distance in order to experience that utmost birth pangs and enjoy its fruit and give them to the world."

This great birth pang which you experience is a holy birth pang. It is a very most holy breeding. This breeding should be carried out by all of you. All the pain and sorrow, happiness and frustration, peace and enmity in you are blended to be massive mixture during this time period. At times, you are happy. Then you are caught up in thought. At times, you become aggressive. Then you feel sad about the journey on which you have been called upon to go. But there will come a time, bringing an end to all these. The dawning of the righteous era, raising the blaring sounds of that dawning....This is what all you are going to bring about jointly. This is what you are going to generate. You must pay a big price; suffer a great deal in order to bring about that righteous era. "It is difficult for us to overcome all these till that moment comes. Carry us all; lead us all towards that target'. This is what you have to say."

07th May 2010

"Come, walk with me,
Because I walk before you,
Come and see the world,
Come, be an offering on behalf of the world,
The moment of witnessing the magnificence of the Lord
Will dawn upon you,
A price you would to pay
A walk you take with me for this.
All what you have gathered,

You might have to forgo
Then all what has been gathered by me,
I'll give to you
That which strengthen the trembling knees,
I am the God
You, basking in divine glory,
Will walk through triumphantly,
Your faces, sad and exhausted
Will burst in exuberance as the blossoming morning flowers,
You all will rejoice and be glad
Then over the blessings accruing through walking with God,
On that day, you will make shouts of joy.
Then the world will repent,
The world, till now, in an appropriate manner,
Has not repented...

5th June 2010, during the prayers at the Feast of the Holy Spirit

"I am glad that you have come to my presence with a great thirst for me. I too am thirsty. There is a great thirst even within me to save lives like yours. During prayers at the feast of the Holy Spirit, there was an occasion of me working mightily through my young handmaid. You will have the opportunity of witnessing again to that mighty display, within a few years. It will be mighty and magnanimous. Till then, sacrifice yourselves work by paying a great price for the salvation of the nation. You will be subjected to the burden of a great price for the salvation of the world, the nation and all. By now I have told you many things which have to be told. At this moment, I remind you all, again of a matter of which you all would have to be aware. I have been put into action by God in this manner to choose a community, coming from above. I have been sent before you and arrangements have made for me work through a human body. This indeed is a very unusual happening in the society. The thing that most people could not accept was the workings of Jesus through a woman. As per worldly standards, there is nothing wrong in thinking this way. How can a divine spirit enter into a human body and talk? This is how it takes place. All sins are burnt and purged before the entry of the divine soul to that body."

"There are grave sins in man. There are small and venial sins. In many families, the fathers, the mothers and the children live happily and harmoniously. In some families the children develop an animosity over the shortcomings of their parents. That's limited to that occasion only. Some children are intolerant towards their fathers over their faults and failings. It's not serious. It vanishes instantaneously. The heavenly Father is capable of touching a man or a woman, having venial sins from the group of sins, and choosing him or her after having burnt away those sins, as it pleases Him. This is the one [character] whom God could find from this place,

from this generation. An innocent one Immaculate [character], irrespective of gender, whether a man or a woman, into whom the Holy Spirit, as wanted by the Father could be inserted. But she too is related to the nature of sin. She too had shortcomings and deficiencies. The Lord's plan for her, from her young days was to send her to the world through blindness of the night. She became saddened and frustrated over this. It's also a sin."

"Her father's life as a drunkard and the daily skirmishes in the family made her life a living hell. She developed an unpleasantness towards her father. But it was limited to that occasion. She was pleasant again. From her young days, she respected and obeyed her elders and relatives. She was loveable. All what she uttered was limited to that occasion. She treated them well with love and concern. She carried no envy or jealousy against anybody. Her whole life was full of frustration and sadness. She suffered much amidst all these. But she never uttered a word. Even if she saw faults in her kith and kind, she did not report it and annoy them. Even if an elder admonished her, she did not go for a face to face counter argument and accusation. She tells it to somebody to lay down the burden from her heart. Those fine qualities of her opened the door for the entry of God's plan for the fulfillment His will into this heart."

"I am working through her from the Year 1991 onward. I came to fulfill the will of the Father, to set ablaze the world. What's the plan for the other side of the (river) bank? Setting ablaze pertains to that. Then, I had a plan there too. I came to set ablaze. All are caught up in it now. Therefore no one can blame to one of those. There too, things going beyond my holy deeds took place. It is the big battle between righteousness and unrighteousness. I am subjecting you to great humiliations; and taking you through that humiliation". (The 3 ½ year period we passed between January 2003 and June 2006 is referred to therein)

"It's when the furnace of great humiliation gets ignited that everybody will come to know who the one is who has come to the world in secret. For what purpose has he come? The great purification, to be effected by this furnace in heat and fire will come to pass in future. It's the great purification. Children, this is the future journey. Nothing will be lost for any one of you caught up in this. This is a very sacred, holy journey. You will know the secrets of the furnace when the heats keep up rising. Your bodies in their entirety will get heated up. Then, those who laughed sarcastically will kneel and bow down to the congregation coming from above. There will be many people pleading and saying 'Pray for us', when this great suffering goes forward reaping the blessed fruits of all humiliation and degradation. You all would have to pay a big price on account of this. It is when go forward to the end of your journey that you will feel that this not an easy journey. You will begin to understand the magnitude of this, as you proceed few more years into the future"

"The revelations I made to you are now taking place. Wealth, Power, and Popularity found in this land and the world will turn into ashes. A day will come when everybody will reap the benefits the joy resulting from the heating of this great furnace. This is the only dream is to see the unity of all through all these. It will happen on this earth only. It is my second coming. I will in all glory and majesty. The moment of Father's great plan coming down majestically, bearing the royal crown, shaking the heavens, and trembling the earth is nearing now. Everybody will

see me on that day. Before that, many will have the fortune of seeing me in their dreams. All of you distance yourselves from sadness, frustrations and let all and enjoy the happiness in life, in the (life of moment) this moment. What is there to be done in this moment? Let us get ready for that. In future you might not have a home. A time may come to live under the trees. A moment would come when everybody will unite as one and live happily. It is the dawning of the righteous era. It is for this, that the little children have been called. It is to show them the path to a righteous era that you, the elders have been chosen; assembled once in two weeks; taken through a three day prayer programme once in every forty days; empowered thereby and lead through this way. It is through this great path that you would have to go. Children, all of you are not mistaken. Let's proceed along this great path, singing hosannas and shouting in great jubilation."

1st August 2010

Having maintained a close relationship between you and me, over some years and building you, I have come this far. I address you now to prepare you for the journey ahead. The self-willingness to walk along this journey is the first quality that every one of you should possess. The faith between me and you should be very deep. The universal creator has come down to you; he is rebuilding you; he is destroying the bundles of self-centeredness in you and He is walking with you, as the congregation coming from above. This is the community which prepares the whole universe to be chained to the yoke of contrition and penitence. The world will see through you not a congregation wavering and lifeless, but a very powerful community walking ahead as shepherds go forward, carrying their rods and staff. This is how we are preparing ourselves to go forward. Therefore every word you utter, the way you behave and the manner you act from now onward should dazzle as a light unto the world. This is a journey to be carried forward by you as matured persons having deep relationships with God. With whom you will go on this magnificent journey It's through the path which I, the Son of God and your shepherd will show you. This is a journey undertaken for the fulfillment of divine plan, to reformat the world, and to begin the righteous era."

"Friends, I am with you. The Assembly of God is with you. Let us not see ourselves; let's not be confined to ourselves but let us devote ourselves, waste ourselves in serving the world. Are you ready for this journey? Are you ready to devote yourselves, decay yourselves on behalf of the universal humanity? You are going to go waste, melt yourselves on behalf of others. The future activities would be the moment when the word get opened up through this secret, through this the contradiction which paved the way in this manner and remained hidden over the years. It would be a time when all those who ridiculed and mocked you would come to you, searching for you. You all would have to have a great power and energy to answer the questions directed at you. It's only a small number of people who have been chosen by the Father to be the congregation coming from above. I say that you must be there in that small number of people. Let's defeat the devil that has invaded the world and is performing numerous incredulous tasks of power and might. Now begins the era in which the devil should be bound for one thousand years. In future a time will come in which these small children would compelled to face a difficult situation. Therefore let's prepare that path for them. This vocation is a blessing you have received. I ask you all to set aside for me and for the sake of the world the few hours in which

you as a congregation, assemble forsaking and forgetting all blessings and all what you have got.

4th August 2001

“The trials and the temptations which the disciples are to face will increase more in number and intensity soon after I address them on August 1st. What is meant to be by going waste on behalf of the salvation of all is the victory to be achieved by overcoming all those challenges. The guiding touch of the Father is needed to achieve that victory. All what is needed by a person who is frustrated, thinking that this trial has not come to an end still is the desire to go waste on behalf of his own growth and development only. It is against this background only that the congregation that comes from above will be chosen. My desire is to see all of you coming to that spot. Hereafter, do not tell that you are doing all these on behalf of Jesus, but say that everything is done for the salvation of all.”

1st January 2011

“You have passed the year 2010 amidst numerous difficulties, many obstructions and intense poverty. This year might be more uncomfortable, compared to the past year, but we are ready for that. This is what ... you have to say. From this moment on ward you must take to heart the fact that you should see God not only through her who gives messages to you during the problems that come across you, but you should be ready to see God really within your own selves. Amidst the problems you face, rather than asking some other person to build a house for me within you. Purify that house. Let the Lord who sat in that crib, become alive there itself; let Him grow therein. You all would be able to overcome all challenges through the force of your prayers of this year and through the might derived through living with me. Often times, it's around you that you assemble, but not around me. If money is all what life means, then you would have to face many difficulties. All those who come after me would have to face even more problems than them. But they will achieve a great victory. In future all of you would have to face the trial and test of the Father. During that test, you would have to face the challenge as to whether you are ready, to be stamped down in front of the society, breaking away from your own pride and prestige. If you are someone possessing pride and self-importance you will not like to humble yourself in front of another person; to ask something from him. During this test, you would have to do so.”

6th March 2011

“The Lent Season of this year will be a Lent which will touch your heart. You will feel a great emptiness within yourself. You will be directed to probe the deficiencies within you. Now, God Father has kept the whole universe, shaken. The moment of weeding and choosing, through the process of purifying one another in the holiness which is embedded therein has come. In worldly terms, the end of the world has begun. Enter into a great meditation alone immersing you in deep silence and remoteness. If you say to me break you and reform you anew in this Lent, then what you will experience would not be easy at all. But it will become a great blessing. My dear children, set aside a great amount of time to be spent between me and you”.

“The way of the cross is not to get but to give out Love”

“Why have you set aside Friday, especially for your prayers? Because it is the day on which my passion and the victory came into fullness and perfection. On that day, I gave my adversary an ignoble defeat. It was an eternal defeat, an everlasting setback for the adversary. Cry unto the Lord on account of all the suffering you had to endure. Join all those pain and suffering with my Calvary sacrifice offer them to the Lord. Praise the Lord for the way of the cross in which you all have been called to proceed. Destroy and demolish the devil within you. Bloom like a flower. Rise up as man of the era.” (14th March 2008)

(On 30th June 2008, we went to the house at Ginigathhena for three day prayer session. Following an earth slip, a wall of the house cracked up and water ran through the house. The Metrological Survey Unit advised us to evacuate the house. We thanked Lord Jesus for all what He did in that supreme abode and returned.)

“Do not surely ask for cure, when you pray for a patient. Heavenly Father has a plan for that sick person. The suffering of that invalid could be an offering for the redeeming of others. Therefore, pray that the will of the Father is fulfilled in that sick person. If the pain and suffering is unbearable, it is good to pray either to reduce that suffering or to give strength to bear up with that suffering.” (24th September 2009)

(At a time of great havoc and mayhem in many places, caused by torrential rains...) “The purification of the nation is now underway in great haste. Therefore, everything will happen in future, as if never, ever happened before. Many would have to lay down their lives, thereby paving the way for the righteous era. Righteous ones also would have to bid goodbye to their earthly life to pave the way for the plans of the Father. It is as a price paid for the redemption of others. The most devastating period of the nation would begin soon in the future. Those immersed in earthly pleasures will persecute those who are righteous. Amidst infighting and backbiting amongst all, the truth will come out. Do not pay attention to what you hear, what you see about them, but cry to the Lord to have mercy on them. The evil will fall back on you if you rebuke and retort them harshly. Look at all things, with beautiful eyes. The world could be cleansed by pure and innocuous thoughts and ideas.” (21st May 2005)

(Addressing a member of the community.) “Even I spoke to you in a confounding manner, did not persist with your debate on that; believed in me as your God and obeyed me and by doing so received my blessings. (21st July 2008) “The things that I have to do through her are very difficult. It is even more difficult, as she is a woman. But it’s the plan of the Father. There are many things to be accomplished through her. Therefore, extend to me your cooperation by obeying me when I ask you not to tell her something. Now is the moment to speak to the priests, in accordance with the plan of the Father. The Father says to me to do so through her. On two occasions in the church she felt that. She developed thoughts against that. She told me not to disrupt her right to participate in Holy Mass. It was a humble and innocuous plea. I respect that. The Father says so. I am caught up between the two. But I have to obey the Father, at the moment when I am ordered.” (26th July 2010)

"The women show a great interest in jewelry. That desire is continued till death. Exceptions to this are very few. The reverend sisters show a glee towards promotions and positions. Exceptions to this are very few. Amidst this, their prayers have become quiet traditional. It is not pleasant to me. Prayers should be deep and wide." (26th July 2010) (Addressing a disciple)
"Place everything in the hands of the Lord and face with firm belief. Do not hold back any burden; place everything in the hands of the Lord and participate in the blessings of the Lord. Let there be a pure heart within you. Then all what you do will become pure and holy. It will affect all those whom associate with you. They too will be extoled." (03 September 2010)

"I have told you of a great tragedy which had to take place as a prelude to year 1998. But the Father postponed that and gave you some more time. Soon, things will happen, leading to that tragedy. Oh the great peril that will fall on the people who wait for the end of the world to take place as foretold, trusting in what I and my mother revealed. The purpose of all this is to draw men to repentance. If everybody repents, things could turn out to be as in Nineveh. Understand, that Jonah's disgrace will be the lot of all those who would connect with the revelations made by me and my mother." (23rd January 2011)

"This is the time of divine advent. It should be a time, proceeding forward, surpassing all obstacles, and perils. Lord God is ready to descend down to the earth again, wearing his royal crown. The Wisdom, residing within you will divulge to you the great depth contained in a small, simple word. You would have to go across this journey, experiencing its great depth, as you walk with the Word. The time for me to come to world is very near. Therefore everyone should learn to listen to the problems of others rather than solving their own problems. The answers you give to her or him during the listening should be very deep answers. Many should receive salvation through those replies. Never think that you are idling now in this journey. Herein is found a creation by God of a mighty force capable of strengthening the shivering knees as if made of steel tower and taking you forward."

"I bless you and lead you through a journey which should be undertaken, bearing that mighty sword i.e. Divine Force and using that mighty force. In future my words may not come out in this manner. This journey would be a journey wherein you would have to jostle with and pit your wisdom against the Word and go forward through words emanating from the Word. During the time of divine advent, you would have to go forward losing your own self and experiencing many a problem and difficulty. If you are to achieve success, you should go on the journey giving prominence to wisdom which reigns within you. There is a great depth in small, simple words. Find that deep meaning." (5th June 2011)

(The second stage of the House of Prayer came into being not from the funds any member of the congregation or by canvassing funds. Jesus addressing a few numbers of the followers on this issue...) Dear children, this is not the insult of sin. This is the insult of Holiness. (Sinful insult / Holy insult) Be honoured to face the Holy insult. Be honoured being trampled by everyone. It is what I received of coming to this world as a man. It is still the same. Holy insult comes along with the blessing. When the feet are growing weak some blessing will come through by someone who was touched by the Father." (2011-07-21)

“Children, study on 666 and its behaviour. (We asked Jesus Himself to say something on it.) “I do not like to talk much on that, because I do not want to frighten anybody. I tell you to stay with me in spite of any force that might come across...The struggle they would have to face in the future are now being experienced by the children of the righteous era in their interiors. Therefore they are acting as if in a state of confusion. They may be confused now, but thereafter they will remain unconfused and face that challenge. ... In spite of whatever I said, priestly sons Godfrey and Benedict felt that out of my love, there is a preparation for my second coming. Today many priestly sons do not have it in them. The two priestly sons referred to above have known that many things I have said about my second coming were just a loving reprimand from me.” (04th November 2011)

Jesus said that the moment of calling Lord Jesus’ first handmaid unto His abode by the Heavenly Father is at hand and asked us to change our lifestyles and pray beseeching Lord to keep her amongst us. When Sujeewa’s mother spoke and wept, Jesus said through His first hand maid “It was during the bus accident that she faced in January 2001 that she died. As my tasks to be completed through her were not over, I revived her and keep on working through her. Therefore you all must be happy. Heavenly Father has a plan. I cannot avoid Father’s moment. Father is not unkind.’ (19th November 2011)

“The cassock has become a symbol of pride for the priests. They should be prepared to face the situation where answers are answers provided by anybody. They are not ready for it. They say it should be only through the cassock. (7th February 2012) “Grow in patience. It’s a great gift, a wealth. It is only through that a reply would be provided. If you are walking with a God who is faithful to his promises, It indeed is blessing...Even though have I bestowed everything to the world, they have not been a distributed properly. It is because of the hills of (Greed / desire) are large scale. Tens of thousands of people starve around the world. It’s painful for me. When someone is hungry, it first hits its worm that means his intestines. Then I command the worm, not be weak. Then his hunger would endure even for a bit. There comes a time when such a person receives a delicious food, where he would easily feed on it. (Greedily) Then I command the relevant organs not to be weak. Why? It’s because it’s my pleasure too, that such a person receives good food after a while. (27th February 2012)

(Addressing the followers the day before Ash Wednesday in 2012) “What now has dawned is a perilous time which greatly oppresses everybody and suffocates them. It is a time to remain vigilant; a time to develop a great thirst about Jesus. As my followers I look for obedience in you. Go when I ask you to go. Stop when I ask you to stop. The way of the cross indeed is great suffering. It is not to receive love but to give out love. It is a call to bear the great cross and melt away on behalf of the world. Now empty yourselves of everything. Dedicate yourselves on behalf of the world. Then the Lord will bring everything about you to fruition. The Father has subject the world to a great test. He keeps on watching at His bride (human kind). The need is not to fall being broken up, but to go on, strengthening all. There should be a great vitality, a great strength. You tell me in this manner. I am not going to be burden to the world. I will be burden to you in your hands. I will not talk to you until the feast my resurrection. Till then... carry the crown of faith on your head; whisper the name of Jesus in your lips; keep the inner chamber clean and stay bearing the Lord of the chamber. Then the problems, though they are felt as being big would have been solved, when turn and look back.”

“See, I have placed before you an opened door, which no one can close”

(On 8th April 2012, the Easter Sunday Lord Jesus addressed a few members of the congregation through His first hand maid and asked them to read chapters 3, 7,8,10 and 11 of the Book of Revelation in the Holy Bible and meditate upon it.) “The One who holds the key of holy and true David, who opens the door not to be closed by anybody, and closes the door not be opened by anybody declares this..... I know your deeds. See, I have placed before you an opened door, which no one can close. Though you had little strength, you accepted and followed my words. I ask you to wait patiently; you accepted it and obeyed it. Therefore, I’ll guard you against that hour of testing which would come upon on the whole world to test the people of the world. I’ll come immediately. Hold on firmly to what you have so that no one snatches away your crown from you.” “What is mentioned herein are those activities which I am carrying out using my servants. This is a door, which no one can close.”

Soon after the selection of His Holiness Francis as the new pope following the resignation of Pope Benedict XVI, we made an inquiry from the Lord..... Why did Jesus tell us that Pope John Paul II would be the last pope of the Church? Was it true? “What I told you was the truth. It was not about the death of Pope John Paul II that I referred, but about his imminent expulsion. Therein too lies a secret. The one who prevents the entry of unholy forces to the forefront was removed through that death. Therefore the two appointments that took place after the demise of John Paul II are not mine. They had time to establish the unholy, evil forces which were making their appearance on stage. Therefore they decided to grant him their consent. He agreed with them. In this manner he was appointed. He was appointed subject to conditions imposed by them. He was forced to resign by them when there was breach of even a single condition. But he came in, in that manner to serve me. This appointment also came into being in that manner. Therefore stay awaken, and vigilant.”

“Sharpen your ears. Hold your tongue. Put stop to being angry. Your crown is not only the faith you have in God, but also the faith you have in your wife, and children. (15th May 2012) “By now a great tempest is raging all over the world. It’s devastating and very dangerous. The prevalent consolation and relief will come to an end. One and only solution is ‘remaining with Jesus’. (25th June 2012) The Father is taking back that which is in the hands of the disciples and teaching them about the life of the moment. Thereafter, the Father will provide all what is necessary. Afterwards, this same thing will happen amongst all the people of the world. All these take place for the dawning of a righteous era.” (22nd July 2012) A number of questions and problems will crop up in future. A situation will arise where finding food or medicine would become very difficult...Now there are conflicts among each other; conflicts between different races, and then conflicts among the different contents of the environment. In the end conflicts will crop up between star and the moon and the sun. (11th September 2012) “Darkness will spread over three days. Many people would depart from the world. Then there would come two more calamities. I will set up the righteous era with those who will remain at the end of those three calamities.” (28th October 2012)

“Collect enough water in a vessel to cater for the morning drinking needs of all members of the family. Take a pinch of salt blessed by a sacramentally ordained priest into two fingers; mark the sign of the cross thrice and add that salt to the water. In like manner mark the sign of the cross thrice and add a few drops of blessed water to the water. Then, cover the mouth of the vessel with a Holy Bible. With empty stomachs, all of you drink the water. Do it reverently. It will be divine medicine for you. (30th October 2012) I spoke to you as the one and only God the creator, as a friend, as a brother as an unwise person and also as a small child at different times. In this manner, I have spoken to you powerfully at times and feebly in some other time.” (15th November 2012)

(When we inquired Lord Jesus about the Book of Revelation....) When I revealed some sceneries relating to the end times, Lucifer sought my permission to show some of his sceneries too. He got my permission. All of them have been included in the Book of Revelation. It is one of those scenes which he enacted appearing as a messenger of light, which you snatched at the other (river) bank. During the young handmaids time. In there is another similar scene too. (22-09-2013)

Jesus, announced through his first handmaid to those who came to the headquarters searching for direction from him, about the darkness lasting for three days. Thereafter He mentioned about a 24 hour long darkness. Even after that Jesus said “A thing known to the Father only is now happening within the universe. No revelation has been made about this. Even technology cannot grasp what’s happening. It might be something happening in association with the environment. Many lives will depart from this world. Mother universe is raising cries over this. (2013.11.20)

Jesus, announced to those who came to him searching for direction from him to the headquarters about a destruction in the proportion of two third, and about a purification in the proportion of one third. What it means is this. At the second coming of Jesus only a one third portion of the present day population would be left over on earth. The balance of two third would have to say goodbye to the world. Many would have to sacrifice their lives on account of Jesus. The balance one third portion would have to go through an intense purification process.

(On 20th April 2014, Easter Sunday Jesus addressed a few of the followers, saying.....) “In accordance with the Easter Liturgy of the Church, the seasons of Lent and Easter have come to an end by today. But within my activities, the Lent and Easter would not have an end. It is through the Paschal Experience that I subject the young and the old to the process of purification.”)

Jesus through his first handmaid ensured to make all those who came to the Headquarters in search of directions from Jesus to participate in the Sunday Mass. He said this about participating in mass. “The attire in which some ladies come to the church has in fact become a victory for Lucifer. A deplorable and despicable state of this proportion is not witnessed not in any other religion. This in indeed is sad and sorrowful and I am saddened. Therefore, you go to the church dressed in proper, modest attire. From the time you set out to Mass concentrate and focus on Mass; and prepare yourself to attend mass with devotion and reverence. During the Mass, be focused to the mass intently to the extent of not knowing those who stand beside you.

After the Mass hold Jesus firmly in the tabernacle of your heart; remain attuned to the presence of the Lord in you, overcoming all distractions along the way, as you go home. At home be not aggressive, but act and allow Jesus to dwell within you.”

During the whole of the past ten years, many of those who came to the Headquarters, searching for directions from Jesus were attracted to the Church of the Holy Cross, situated in the cemetery of the Marawila Church. “Take a clean paper and make a note therein in this manner. Father, lend your ears to the prayers of your poor servant/ handmaid. Turn your glance towards us. Fill us with your graces. Thereafter, write all your problems and difficulties there on. Then write in this manner. Thank you Father. Everything is entrusted to you. Amen. Then fold that paper; place it in the centre of a clean piece of cloth; and tie it. On a Friday, take this and go to the statute of the great Cross first. Place before the Cross the problem which you wrote and tie in the cloth. Meditate upon them and entrust them all to the Lord. Then tie it to the Cross all such vows are attached. Make a promise to the Lord to the effect that you would visit the Church and pray once in a week, through seven weeks continually. Once your intentions are fulfilled, visit the Church; light seven candles and bring it to a finish. This indeed is giving your burdens, your problems to the Cross. Lucifer is unable to thrust his hands into this place.”

On 2015.04.24, Jesus arranged to make a record of all what He said, word by word using His first handmaid. This is that message.

I the world’s creator’s eyes are at this moment burning and burning with a world circuit (system) that is like a universal beam, amidst a flame of molten metal. At times, it is silent. At times it is rough. Still you do not recognize your creator who comes in disguise. But, I hold in my eyes the whole universal plane. Every life will represent a sculpture made of the metals created and formed by me. Do not think that it means something useless. There is a depth therein. The whole universal beam is being made radiant and luminous. It has now begun. It is your God Lord’s world. Its outer appearance may be useless, but what is contained in the interior kept on burning. Outwardly the man might appear silent, but his interior is in great turmoil, because of the conscience which is linked to the Lord.”

“Enter into your own self silently. Stray outside and too see the interior of the world. See the depth. Son, Anthony this the time for you to go into your own self through the words I have uttered. Go to the interior. Take one by one and meditate upon them. Discuss them deeply and then match them. Keep on trying. Unrighteousness cannot do anything. Righteousness has triumphed. Violence and cruelty keeps on re-surfing in the world as well as in the country. Deciding as to what to do has become impossible and troublesome. The present day disciples should meditate deeply; act as if each one is chained together and not allow anyone to get away in future. Son, this is your responsibility. When you break up your sleep and remain awake; when all of you are in awareness of the Lord willingly; when you feel that the face of the Lord is hovering over your face and when you feel warmth all your face then it is readiness on the part of the Lord for a dialogue. Try it. It will so happen to all those who expectantly wait to see me, if they remain attentively.”

(Addressing a daughter-in-law tormented by her mother-in-law.....) “Daughter, you see yourself first. Irrespective of how she behaves, love her truly. Bear up with all. Do not engage in

arguments. Use all weapons love against her. Acting so, win her to your side. When you come back here again, share with me the victories you have achieved.” (2015.November 30)

2015 December 15

“Anthony! That song composed by my priestly son Oscar (your Guru, teacher) is a revelation of the activities which I will do in future, using you as the community comes from above. It has been carried out through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. ‘Come and see.... Falling apart, in tremors and turmoil of strongholds of money, class, reverends and priests.’ When those thoughts were scribbled by him as priestly son, he was astonished; but I commanded him to record it as it is.’

Jesus did not bring even a bit of his powers into the activities which he performed using his servants and handmaids. He brought love only. The reason is that human bodies will not be able to bear up with the power so brought forth. What happened during the 12 years was that, all the sick blessed by Jesus through the medium of his first handmaid had been directed to a physician. If evil spirits and purging of cult related objects were involved, such cases were referred to a priest who deals in such matters. From the last five years, people coming to the headquarters, for blessing of house plans and identification of locations where evil talismans, objects etc., are buried were directed by Jesus to conduct 21 holy hours within 21 days. Then the Lord himself blessed a cross; blessed it and gave it to Prince Nihal, empowering him with the power to remove evil objects. (During this process, mighty miraculous healings took place through the efficacy of the 7 day fasting of the first handmaid.)

As April 14th was the day of the death of our Lord on the cross, in 1998 Jesus told us to assemble as a congregation on the 14th Day of April in each year and engage ourselves in a grand prayer services commencing from 12 noon to 3.32 p.m. On 14th April 2019, we assembled as a congregation for the 20th time and engaged ourselves in prayer.

It was in year 2006, that Jesus addressed us and said this “All who are born into the world as a human child are children of God. It is only after the birth that some serve Lucifer. But the Lord likes to see them come back to him. I know that Lucifer hates me. But I do not hate Lucifer. The creator is love for all. (Lord Jesus in speaking about Lucifer....) Vile and hateful language was never used. When asked about that Jesus said that such words are not found in his vocabulary. So he used a gentle and pleasing language for that purpose. The period commencing from 2006 in which Jesus performed his activities through his first handmaid was a period which showed to us the depth of his love. It was an opportunity through which he taught us in a very practical manner that he did not want to win, harming love and that even he is ready to be trampled under the feet of a person through his arguments and counter arguments, in such a situation. It was the trip to Nuwara Eliya undertaken to go to Sister Anthony Mary’s relatives, during 2010 April 23-25.)

(I place before you a section of the message received at the prayers during the Feast of the Holy Spirit on 2017 June 4) “You can win life, by yielding to the Lord, by you living in the Lord. Not only with the Lord, but also by remaining within the Lord you can overcome all. What is the meaning of ‘within the Lord’ and ‘with the Lord’? One could save himself by living in and within the Lord. Then neither any force nor any unrighteous force would be able to separate you from

me. Because the Lamb, on account of all people of the universe, has said 'Amen' to the great plan of God, in total submission and he carries the scar of a big wound in his heart on account of the universal people. Live in this heart; hide and in seek refuge in this heart. I'll hold you within my heart. Anyone who lives in this heart cannot distance himself from me. Therefore, you remain within the Lord."

"On that day, I taught my followers a prayer..... Therein it is mentioned 'give us this day our daily bread'. I did not mean about only physical food needed for day to day living. I meant about the spiritual food needed for day to day living. The Holy Communion, meditating on the word of God and prayerful living are the spiritual food. On consuming physical food, the man grows physically. On receipt of spiritual food he grows spiritually. Therefore, what we should gather most is the spiritual food. The one who nourishes on spiritual would never be destroyed. It is the most supreme food. Physical food is necessary, but that only is insufficient. Man lives by making the word of God as a food."

Today, I shed tears of love and keep on burning the fires of affront and outrage. I, burning with universal love shed tears, right throughout the universe. Why should I, the creator keep on watching the destruction of my own creation? There is no end to forgiving. Sin keeps on becoming more evil. Now, the purification of the two third has become more expeditious. I shed tears of sorrow. Along with this the purification of the world in the fires of anger and outrage has begun. I am not happy about this. I have to do this to save the righteous people, to overcome unrighteousness. The great purification has to be done. Now this is happening. Now what you have to do is not praying for your own self, but beseeching the Lord on account of all the people of the world. There lies the success of your life. Raise cries not on account of you, but on account of others. When you turn that grief to be your own grief, all will be saved. The Father can do everything."

"What is the prayer you say at the beginning of prayers, in your country? Now, say it loudly." (Through the sign of the cross, deliver us from our enemies Oh Lord, our God. In the name of the Father, Son and the Holy Spirit, Amen) "Here we say 'us and our' words thrice. We draw the sign of the cross four times. Take those four deep into your heart. Hereafter say this prayer very reverently. There is a great power in that prayer. There is no place there for the devil. Where do you draw sign of the cross at the beginning of that prayer? You draw the first sign of the cross of that prayer on your forehead. It is there that the house of wisdom should be. It will help you to overcome all sinful temptations, twisted attitudes, frustrations, and downfalls. The next sign of the cross is drawn on the lips (mouth). It is the greatest cross. It is the most dangerous spot. 'Deliver us from our enemies' is said there; it means 'deliver us from the devil'. The next sign of the cross is drawn on the chest. It is there where my house in you should be. The sign of the cross is drawn there not to give access to evil forces. The next sign of the cross is placed on the head and the shoulders. The sign of the cross is drawn in that manner to dedicate our whole body, including all our limbs and members. May my whole body be subjected to the Lord, may we be protected from all occasions of sin! This is what we wish and pray for. There are four meanings for those four crosses. This prayer gets connected to the universe as we recite those words thrice (us and our). Therefore, it is a prayer of universal love, very deep and soul searching. Use this prayer not only at the end of your prayers, but also at the beginning of your prayers."

**“I keep on watching, till you emerge out, with vim and vigour,
nourished by faith, breaking down all shackles and bonds”**

The way of cross is a journey, in which you have to proceed experiencing a sense of death, a denial for your rights, your desires, and your cravings. In that journey you might have to experience death not only to your bad desires, but also to those which you see as good. As a man growing in years, I am desirous of transferring, under divine guidance responsibilities to a suitable person. I do not see an assent on the part of Jesus for such transferring. When being troubled by such thought, I went to the Head Quarters, on 2014 May 28 to seek Lord Jesus guidance. There Lord Jesus addressed me through his first handmaid and said this.... “When a person chosen by me, from amongst you, for my future activities, come to me, I’ll remain as if I’m unaware of the troubles tormenting you now and say a few words to you lovingly. The reason is this. All lessons needed by you for the completion of your discipleship are now over. I keep on watching till you, nourished by all of them, break down all shackles and emerge out strongly. I keep on watching how the man of faith wins. I know that the man chosen by me will face all this and win.” Yet I said this once more. “Jesus make this spiritual journey I am currently on like a relay race. I will hand over the baton to whomever Jesus points out.” “Anthony, I have something more to get done through you. Once that is finished, this is will become like a relay race.”

Since one of Sujeewa’s children suffered a bone fracture and had to be bedridden for a period of time, I returned home on November 17, 2016, making for that (care) under the guidance of Lord Jesus. Even during the period of 12 years, I stayed at the Headquarters, I used to go home and attended to work in the garden from morning till evening. After coming home, I fell ill gradually. Energy in me spirited away, gradually from me. For a long, from time to time I suffered a lot over a problem caused by an imbalance in my right year. I suffered greatly as in my ear recurred very often.

At the meeting of our community on Sunday 2017 February 19, a disciple raised a question of this nature. “Has God silenced Anthony Ayya after 7th of June 1996? Had Anthony Ayya become silent? The background for this is After Lord Jesus addressed me through Sujeewa on 1996 June 07, I thought I will have some comfort, being freed of all trouble I have endured so far. But what happened was the increasing of the troubles by many a times. I knew that Jesus speaking through a woman is beyond norm an unacceptable. Therefore I thought it is not proper to engage in missionary activities concealing this position. Ending of all my preaching turned out to be the result of me revealing this position to a person who came in search my services. Till now I have left no room for this development to become a trouble for the Catholic Church. I am happy over this. I know that the activity of Sujeewa’s wedding became a trouble for the Catholic Church. It was an indication that a moment will occur for the Lord to act outside of this Church structure.

By 01st March, i.e. Ash Wednesday in 2017 my health condition deteriorated from bad to worse. My voice went down. I was mentally distressed and confused. I suffered as a result of recurrent head ache and sleeplessness over two to three days. Under these circumstances, on 02nd

March I came to the Headquarters under the guidance of Lord Jesus. Then, Lord Jesus through his first handmaid said this. "Anthony, I'll come to take you, the very moment the Father commands to me. Finish that part of the job which you have to finish." That announcement was not a problem for me. I thought it is better than the condition, which I am experiencing now. Because of poor health condition, on three occasions I could not attend the 3 day prayer meeting, conducted once every 40 days. Jesus told me through Sujeewa that I should attend the 3 day prayer meeting to be held on 16-18 February 2018. Therefore I attended it even amidst much inconveniences. It was conducted in our Prayer Hall situated near the Pahalagama Church in the Nattandiya Parish.

On Saturday 17th February, as I tried to scot at the commode near the Church, I realized that because of my illness I am unable to scot in that position. I fell in to the commode. My legs were thrown upward. My head leaned against wall. This happened when I was in a situation of being unable to stand on my own, from a position of sitting, without help from others. All I could do was pressing my elbows, with force against the edge of the commode. On my pressing for the third time, I was able to stand up with effortless ease, to my own bewilderment. It was more than standing up; rather it was being raised up. Such a thing cannot happen unless Jesus or his angel lent me their hands. Along with this, a verse from the Holy Bible came to my mind. "The Lord puts you down into the pit; but he raises you up from the abyss." At that moment I came to realize that over a period of one year I have experienced the effects of such incidents. This is sign of being pulled up from the abyss. It is a process of great purification happening because of God's love. I felt very happy about it.

I cleansed myself and joined prayers of the congregation. It was prayer session lasting over 2 hours. My focus was drawn towards the prayer of a disciple. I joined him in his prayer made in raised voice and thanked the Lord for all what happened. The supplication made by him over two hours could not be made by human intelligence alone. It was supplication made in and through the Holy Spirit. It was an invitation for me to develop that style of praying. I was very happy over all what happened.

I placed before you, under section 50, some extracts from the revelation made by our Lord Jesus on 2017 June 04, during the prayers on the feast of the Holy Spirit. I will now place the last paragraph of that sermon before you. (Jesus mentioning names of some disciples of the congregation and entrusting them with the responsibility of reactivating me.) "Anthony, you have been placed not to be a dying plant and there are many more precious things are buried in you to be brought out for the sustenance of young lives. Do not think that your job is over now. I'll give you strength. If these people are preparing a group somewhere, then speak to them even a few words. I have not confined you to a place through your unhealthy situation. I have something to be done through you. Son, do you understand what I say? There are things like polishing of a hidden gem, through friction against rock and rubble. Today, lives of the youth, the students and children set on a course of deterioration and decay. Build small groups and talked to them"

Sister Sreenthya Kurera is the person who has benefitted much from the activities of Lord Jesus being carried out through his first handmaid from the year 2006 on ward. She was able to solve completely the problems and counter problem which were faced by her and the members of her

family. Those problems were entwined as in a twine ball, and no human intelligence could settle them. She would have come to the headquarters over a thousand times on account of them. She obeyed most humbly to all what Jesus told her. Jesus appreciated her and directed her to share all what Jesus told her with the followers of the congregation. She shared them all at the 3 day prayer session held on 2018 May 13. The message is

“It was in the journey which you have come, all of Jesus’ expectations are found. Son! It does not matter who is pained. Say this, Why some disciples who were chosen by me could not join this journey so earnestly expected by them after doing, through much inquiring and searching, all what Jesus said them to do? You have within you the gem i.e. Jesus. Find it. Delve deep into yourselves, search and seek with perseverance; meditate upon every incident patiently, not in haste, but with patience. You have that internal feeling that Jesus will do something. Tell others to seek and find Jesus, in the way you found him, through different event and incidents that come across. If anyone intends to test Jesus, Jesus too will subject him to a test, not a reply. Real answer comes through obedience and patience. Obedience is a must.”

“Son, how did you believe, so firmly the work that I am doing through her? You have won; you have won. You have won, while alive what another person would win after the life. What Jesus pleases the most, is you not asking question “Why did all of these things happen to me” in all things you met. If we allow Jesus entry into us, if we enjoy inner peace, then you will have the answer. It is lately that they have understood my call to be a follower and join me in the journey of martyrdom. Therefore, they have come late.”

“The most important part of this community which I have chosen is its foundation. For now, it is what is happening. In future, the building will come up on this foundation. Then, attention of all would be focused on the beauty of the building. Then many would carry no memories of the foundation. No much work is seen in the path which this community is following.”

2018 June 04 – during prayers at the feast of the Holy Spirit

“This is a moment where the creator of the universe fixes his eyes on the universe. At this moment, when all of you assemble here and pray to God, I saw the manner how a large multitude of people, scattered over the world, were taking their supplications to God from where they were in. It is difficult for a man to describe about God, and about how He acts. Those activities are huge and mammoth. It is impossible to be understood completely through the tiny, 0.1 size wisdom. Giving way to the Lord means..... willingly nullifying own self and exclaiming, “here I am Oh Lord. Do anything you want using me.” In a state of total emptying. Throughout the whole world everybody has been given talents. They come out into the open in unexpected situations. There are hidden talents in every one of you. Today, by this moment I have placed the universe in an exploratory state. But I have not touched anyone’s free will.”

“Therefore, my beloved children, Be careful. Now, the world is in a catastrophic situation. Live with the Lord constantly in order to exit from this dangerous situation. Distance yourselves from worldly inclinations. If the Lord has sent you to this world, pray! Beseeching Him to do what He wants. In fact, I get so many things done through you. The future plan of the world can be carried on through the great humility.

“In future many more problems will crop up. Merely because are walking with God, or you are nearer to God, all what you require will not come into you hand effortlessly. You will have to find the way, evading thorny bushes. It is not going to be easy. Let’s go along this journey, passing through all hazels and hardships of life. I am with you. The future is more perilous than this. From this moment onward, not only this country but the whole universe lies on the frightening foundation of the Father. Therefore, in this moment whole celestial community, the saints are interceding and praying, in the presence of the Father, on behalf of this sinful people and the creation. You too, living on earth, join together and pray incessantly, maintaining a state of internal calm and stillness within you.”

(2018 October 20) “All who are born into the world as humans are my creations. I m the Lord of the creation. Therefore, at least a semblance of belief regarding the creator is found in every life. Denial of this a sign of foolish arrogance and pride. Every life, in the hour of its suffering or in the moment of its hopelessness beseeches to me.

10 January 2019

I questioned Lord Jesus about certain ideas I had read in the Sinhala Catholic newspaper, such as “Mother Mary is the foundation of Jesus’ life and the Blessed Mother is the ideal of Jesus’ life”. Then, Lord Jesus using his first handmaid spoke to me thus: “Anthony, they are praising my mother in that manner. I am pleased that my Mother is being honoured. Son, share my true doctrine, (correct faith) with everyone in the world.”

The moment for the exposure to the world of the first signs of all the work Jesus did through his servants and handmaids, over the past 23 years, with the participation of the Community of ‘Daham Navodaya’ is at hand. It will happen in the near future. The time for the completion of our publication ‘Footsteps of the Holy Spirit’ (Part I) has now come. There are few things I have to share with you before the completion of this publication. The first of them is this.

The Sri Lankan Catholic Church would raise a question of this type when the revelations of Jesus, stated in the publication start happening as stated therein. Is it necessary for Jesus to keep the work, He does using ‘Daham Navodaya’ congregation as a tool hidden from the Catholic Church? I cannot say so. I have informed, from time to time the Arch Bishop Most Reverend Nicholas Marcus about all what happened between us commencing from 1996. I received no response from him. Every time Jesus said “meet priestly son Nicholas’ I informed him about this and asked for an appointment to meet him; but no reply was received even for that. Jesus said “Go and meet priestly son Nicholas along with my young handmaid. I will inform him of my future plans to him through her.” I inform this too to him and asked for an appointment; but no response was received. No sooner than he retired from his archbishop office Jesus informed me through his young handmaid “Meet priestly son Nicholas in haste and explain to him all what I did.” Accordingly, on 2003 August 25, I went to the ‘Emmaus House’, without giving any prior information. He did not like give an ear to me or all what I had to say. He saw it as an improper act on his part, as a new Shepherd has been appointed.

“I think I must make matters clear as to the 3 ½ year period, during which the evil one would have approval from the Mighty Lord to engage upon his mighty acts. In this regard, I wish to quote from a letter written by Rev Fr. P K N Adhikari, published in the ‘Gnanartha Pradeepaya’

of 9th June 1996. “..... on 13th October 1884 Pope Leo XIII, during a vision he had, had listened to conversation between God and Satan and his devils. The Satan and the fellow devils have boasted and vowed to banish faith in God away from the world and to establish the power of the underworld, all over the world. They requested that they be allowed to tempt and test the whole world, as they were allowed to do in the days of Job, as referred to in the Old Testament. The Satan received permission from the Lord. He used the twentieth century wherein men have reached the zenith of development through science and technology, for this purpose. Soon after this, the Pope requested the faithful of world to recite the prayer, in honour of St. Michael the archangel, beginning with ‘O St Michael, the Archangel, defend us in the day of our battle. Thereafter, Lucifer and his messengers, took the people entrusted to them into their hands and made strategies to ensure their victory. There is no country that does not face struggles, earthquakes, floods, tempests and blood baths, toady. The adversary has placed his hands on Sri Lanka too.

“.....God brought forth souls, who are committed to preserve and protect the faith in proportion to the degree that the Adversary has become powerful. The six Medjugorje visionaries have said that this battle would be a battle between the children of God and the children of the Adversary. Mirjana of Medjugorje, one of the visionaries states that the Mother of God had told them that there are three things of which the Satan is unaware, even though he has been granted permission to persecute the world. The first of them is - God the Father, sending Mother Mary, the woman of the divine promise, to the world through her numerous apparitions, to warn and protect His faithful from danger. The second is - God pouring down, all over the world graces and blessings, which never before have been granted. The third is God sending faithful souls, befitting seasons and times and strengthening them through His blessings to stand firm in face of lies, fabrications and falsehoods presented by the Adversary. No sooner than the power of the Satan is established, it is sure that his downfall and the victory of God will be established.”

As the shepherd of the congregation, I have also to tell you this with a great sense of responsibility. During these activities performed over a period of 25 years, using our Lord Jesus’ servants and handmaids, we have never charged a fee nor obtained any offerings from those who came in search for guidance from Our Lord Jesus. “My teachings, get it free and give it free”; everything happened in accordance to this. Right throughout these activities, Lord Jesus placed us in poverty and simplicity. The Lord said to us that we might come across opportunities yielding more gains and favours; but He advised us to continue living the normal, simple life that we are leading and to use the extra gains for the care of the poor. Till now, no such opportunity did arise. “Let you be filled to the brim over-flowingly the wealth with of poverty” – this was Lord Jesus’ wish for us.

I will now mention the following about the “Footsteps of the Holy Spirit” (First Part). Lord Jesus made all these revelations in Sinhala language. I made sure to preserve the style of language used by Jesus in revealing these in Sinhala, strictly. There are many beautiful, eloquent words from the mouths of servants of the Lord Jesus. They are solely from the Lord. I have done nothing to beautify them. I G. J. Anthony who has been entrusted with Shepherding responsibility of the ‘Daham Navodaya’ community have conducted myself truly and frankly in fulfilling the task entrusted to me by Lord Jesus to present this publication to the world.